

Patrick Delaforce

(edited:Ken Baldry)

FAMILY HISTORY RESEARCH

Vol. 2

*The European
Dimension*



FAMILY HISTORY RESEARCH: volume Two

The European Dimension

by Patrick Delaforce, edited by Ken Baldry

Volume One took the romantic story of the Delaforces over the last five hundred years. This volume begins with more about the fate of the Delaforce Huguenot ancestors and then, takes the story back into the days of the Roman Empire's decline and fall, through the not-so-dark ages to meet up with the story of volume One.

The upper arms are those of Gascony, the lower, those of Navarre.

FAMILY HISTORY RESEARCH

Vol. 2 The European Dimension

FAMILY HISTORY RESEARCH

Vol. 2

The European Dimension

by

Patrick Delaforce

(edited by Ken Baldry)

Copyright © Patrick Delaforce and Ken Baldry 2003

The authors assert their moral rights under the Copyright, Designs & Patents Act 1988

This edition published by Art & Science Ltd 2003
and set in Palatino type

Contents

Introduction to Volume Two (by Ken Baldry)

- Chapter 24 - The Huguenots at Bay
 - Chapter 25 - What the French historians say about the Delaforce family
 - Chapter 26 - The Hundred Years War
 - Chapter 27 - The family in the Auvergne
 - Chapter 28 - The Bordeaux wine growers
 - Chapter 29 - The Gascon merchants in London - 13th century
 - Chapter 30 - The Gironde and Gascony in the 12th and 15th Century
 - Chapter 31 - The Prelates
 - Chapter 32 - The Poitevins, Battle of Hastings and Domesday Book
 - Chapter 33 - King John and William - the Feudal Adventurer
 - Chapter 34 - Richard, Coeur de Lion's friend - William
 - Chapter 35 - The Mysterious Earls of Albermarle and the Conqueror's Family
 - Chapter 36 - The Roll of Battle Abbey by William Tailleir & The Domesday Book by William
the Conqueror
 - Chapter 37 - The Fezensacs and Armagnacs
 - Chapter 38 - The Princes of Verdun
 - Chapter 39 - The Dukes of Gascony
 - Chapter 40 - The Kings of Navarre
 - Chapter 41 - "The Song of Roland"
 - Chapter 42 - New approaches (by Ken Baldry)
 - Chapter 43 - The Merovingians (by Ken Baldry)
 - Chapter 44 - The Visigoths (by Ken Baldry)
 - Chapter 45 - Gascony and Navarre revisited (by Ken Baldry)
 - Chapter 46 - The Delaforce Outrageous Claim (by Ken Baldry)
-
- Appendix I - French Sources of Genealogy & Family History
 - Appendix II - Latin Chartes
 - Appendix III - Spotting Delaforces in the Street (by Ken Baldry)
 - Appendix IV - Whatever happened to Gersinde? (by Ken Baldry)

Introduction to Volume Two

By Ken Baldry

In about 1980, Volume One of Patrick Delaforce's 'Family History Research - The French Connection' was published. My maternal aunt bought copies for all the family, as her name is Winifred Dullforce, which she thought was a possible anglicisation & contraction of De La Force. Although I am keenly interested in history & have hundreds of history books, I was under the impression at that time that Dullforce was derived from Dolfuss, a Germanic name. For a musician & mountaineer, imbued with German culture & speaking the language after a fashion, this was an attractive prospect. For the older members of the family with experience of two World Wars, it was not.

I did glance at the book but Patrick had been persuaded by his publishers to make a mistake of presentation - the first & very lengthy chapter is a list of all the sources he had consulted &, for someone who had not taken much interest in the subject of genealogy, except, thankfully, to pin my grandmother down to helping me make a family tree when she was in her eighties, this chapter was somewhat adversive. I put the book on the appropriate shelf & forgot it. In this edition of Volume Two, I have pushed the similar source material into appendices.

All this changed in February 2000. I returned from skiing to receive an e-mail message from Terry Dullforce, someone of who's existence I had been unaware & who I had & have never met. However, my cousin's husband is keenly interested in genealogy & had circulated other members of the Dullforce family with everyone's e-mail addresses. Terry's father had died & among his papers was evidence that our mutual great-great-great grand-father, James Dullforce, was the son of William Delforce.

William Delforce features in Patrick's book.

Suddenly, I had my maternal family tree back into the 14th Century & meanwhile, my interest in genealogy had been kindled by trying to help my wife to find her roots. (Her maiden name is Saltsman, which was originally Saltzmann, something she discovered in 1996 but that is another story available on the Internet). Volume One was out-of-print, so I wrote to Patrick to ask if I might put it on the Internet's World Wide Web. As a somewhat retired computer professional, I keep my hand in as a webmaster & had soon discovered that people will read almost anything on the Web. Patrick welcomed my suggestion & I found that I had yet another retirement job, protecting him from importunate Force family members world-wide, as I had also joined the 'Rootsweb' mailing list for both the Force family & the Huguenots. I set up a 'Force Scrapbook' of hopefully useful information, on the Web. I also sought my father's family & was similarly given a vast amount of information after one simple piece of research. Believing I owed it to everyone to put some work in myself, I started a Web-based Baldry Family History Society, which has been very successful but that again, is another story.

Patrick gave Volume One an Introduction intended to serve for the whole book, so it has intriguing 'tasters' of what would appear in Volume Two but Volume Two did not appear. Patrick & I remained in contact, as I used the web site to advertise his other books. I bought one myself & he gave me another. They are military histories of World War II & very valuable, as they are extremely detailed & draw on his own experience with the Royal Tank Regiment. I hinted that I would be interested in seeing his sketches for Volume Two but Patrick said he had passed them on to a cousin. I requested an introduction to the cousin but one was not forthcoming, so I did not press the matter. I did believe that Patrick was better occupied with the military history than the family stuff.

However, I did follow up his clues in a desultory manner, when I had spare time from my other retirement jobs. I proceeded by collecting as much information as I could about the family trees of the people mentioned in Patrick's clues & trying to fit them together in a coherent manner. Being me, I also published them on the Web, hoping (without success) that someone might e-mail me with a startling revelation of the relationships. I let him know this occasionally by sending him 'nuggets' among other news.

In June 2003, my wife & I visited Gascony to see the family villages & towns as, by this time, I knew much about the doings of the various Merovingians, Gascons and Visigoths of the Delaforce blood line. This provided as many questions as answers, which I followed up when we returned. One fact was that one of the many Grandpa Bernards had built the 'new' (1491) castle at Fourcès, one of our deeper roots. I made a book of all the photographs from the Gascon trip, with my diary entries & material from the 'Force Scrapbook' & sent this to Patrick. I felt that this was the least I could do, in view of the fantastic amount of work he had put into the volume I did know about.

To my astonished delight, he wrote me an appreciative letter, covering a parcel containing a mass of material relating to Volume Two, including most of it in typescript. Having been trained as a child in the joys of delayed gratification, I immediately made up a book of all my material & sent it to Patrick before examining his. When I did, I found that I may have made a couple of mistakes in my research, which hopefully would have come out in the long run but that I was getting very warm indeed. I have added something about this in my own Chapters 42-46 of this book. I have also inserted 'nuggets' in italics, maps and photographs into Patrick's text.

The chapter numbering here is not that of Patrick's typescript. His started at Chapter 21 but Volume One has Chapters 20-23, which break up the story, as they contain information about foreign Delaforce families, while Chapters 2-19 gradually move back in time. I guessed that something urged Patrick to add the foreign information as an afterthought & to put Volume One to press at the time he did.

Who is a Delaforce?

...or rather, Who is a proper Delaforce? In volume One, Patrick disposed of the Caumont family, who hijacked the name when they took over the village of La Force in Perigord. Unfortunately, correct spelling is a 20th century fad & before that, it was a casual art, exacerbated by the illiterate or the noble dictating to clerks, often in what the clerks may have thought a rough Gascon accent, who then wrote down what they thought they had heard. It is necessary to remember that French is an evolved Latin language, that the Visigoths arrived in the area of Gascony with a different evolved Latin, which became influenced by the completely non-Sanskrit-based Basque language. **It cannot be emphasised too strongly that, dealing with Medieval documents, the possibility of errors of either interpretation or original production is sufficiently high for nothing in this volume after chapter 26 to be considered as reliable evidence about the Delaforce family** although most of it is reliable history.

This is Patrick's probability table for the detection of true Delaforces:-

De la Force	100% sure
De la Forse	100% sure
De la Fource	100% sure
De la Fosse	75% sure (there was a significant de la Fosse family in Normandy - ditches/ drains, etc)
La Force	100% sure
FORCEZ	65% sure
FORSAIS	55% sure
DEFFAURS	35% sure
FORT	20% sure
FORTIS	20% sure (latin translation)
FORSANS	15% sure
FOSSAT	15% sure
FORCZ	15% sure

We had both decided independently, that the Provençale 'De Fos' family was nothing to do with us.

For the technically minded

...and I know some people like to have this stuff, I scanned Patrick's typescript on a Heidelberg Jade II scanner into an Apple Macintosh G4 computer, where I enhanced the images with Adobe Photoshop & converted them to text with Xerox Textbridge 9 (a rather old-fashioned piece of software). I reassembled the book in Adobe InDesign 2. Then, I tediously removed all the errors introduced by Textbridge & the typos of Patrick's typist, doubtlessly introducing some of my own. My Internet access is by Telewest Broadband, distributed by an Apple Airport wireless router and firewall, enabling me to do my research sitting in the garden. Very civilised!

What is this book?

Derek Cooke described his completion of Mahler's Tenth Symphony as a 'performing version of the sketch'. This book is analogous - an attempt to put Patrick's research into the public domain. It cannot be described as Patrick's Volume Two, as he has not exactly authorised it, although he has agreed to it being put in the public domain.. He did not complete it himself, as while volume One sold well to other family history societies as a source book and an example of what could be done, the interest in volume Two was bound to be much narrower & the military histories called.

There are two types of family trees below: Patrick's originals in Courier type and my web-style coloured ones, which incorporate Patrick's material where I think it is correct & are otherwise based on the research I did before receiving the volume Two material. The people I think contributed to the Delaforce gene pool are coloured in red. I have preserved Patrick's vigorous capitalisation policy &, as for spelling, no one could spell before about 1900 anyway & the use of many languages does not help either. Patrick is clear about the various possible spellings of 'William'. I, for example, refer to King Recarred in the text, Recaredo in the family trees & documents of the period refer to Recaredus Rex, being in proper schoolboy Latin.

The European Dimension

Patrick did not give a title to Volume Two. I have given it 'The European Dimension' because, apart from the wide-ranging diplomatic activity of some members, the catchment area of our blood line extends across Europe from Spain to Romania & parts of the Mediterranean littoral as well. Even as late as 1000AD, we have 64,000,000,000 putative ancestors. This figure is about sixteen times the number of people (homo sapiens) who had ever lived before 1800, so we are almost certainly descended from everyone alive in at least Europe & much of the Middle East from that time, let alone the 4th century, back to which this book now extends, if not further.....

Chapter 24

"We have a Calvinistic creed" WILLIAM PITT 1708-1778

The Huguenots at Bay

The 16th and 17th centuries in France were times of total turmoil and terror. Since Jean Chauvin and Calvinism crept into the country after Luther's reforms in Germany, religious unrest increased year by year. It may be of help to show a table of the main events in which the Delaforce family were involved.

- 1509 John Calvin born at Noyon, went to University of Paris, studied law
- 1527 Marguerite sister of Francis I the King of France, remarried aged 35 to 24 year old Henri d'Albret due to become King of Navarre. Henri was made governor of GUIENNE, established a minor court at NERAC near the Delaforce family town of FOURCES in Gascony. Calvin visited his Court. Many protestant radicals went to the stake in 1526/7/8.
- 1528 at Orleans converted to LUTHER sermons, composed the "INSTITUTES". King Francis I persecuted first Protestants in 1534.
- 1532 James De La Force came to London in 1532. Born in Paris. In 1554 was servant to Robert Snellying Esquire in Westminster.
- 1534/5 24 Protestants were burned alive in Paris despite the Pope's protest to Francis.
- 1535 a royal Edict against the French Protestants. Calvin went to Geneva, wrote and preached there until 1564 until he died.
- 1543/4 In 1543/4 BERTRAN de FOISSY, also shown as Le capitaine BERNARROIN FORSE, or BLAN. FOSSE, the Seigneur de CRENE (possibly CHESSY) was fighting valiantly in Picardie. One battle involved a river bridge near the Abbey of BONHOURIE when he led his squadron of ARQUEBUSIERS a CHEVAL. The next year he escaped from a prison camp "des mains des IMPERIAULX". In 1554 Capitaine FORT and his lieutenant COURCELLES were taken prisoner but in 1558 he was fighting at AMIENS as Captain FORCES (Memories de MARTIN du BELLAY)
- 1545 further massacres in Provence, Burgundy and thousands of Protestants were tortured, burned and killed and many were sent to the infamous galleys. Edict of Chateaubriand: printing, sale or possession of heretical literature was punishable by death.
- 1554 Jakys Delafowsse of Dorchester in Dorset. Aged 60 years is stated for his age: 1 July 1554: came from France.
- 1555-66 Geneva sent 161 calvinist envoys to France, many of whom were martyred.
- 1558 Catherine de MEDICI, mother of Henri who would become King Henri III, and was herself perhaps the most influential woman in France, was the patron of JEHAN FOURCAULT, a 'doreur sur cuir', a goldsmith specialising in leatherware. He lived 'en hostel de NESLE' in Paris. She paid him 300 livres Tournois and ordered from him a 'tente de chambre faite sur cuir de mouton, argentée, garnie de figures, de rouge, pour servir en la chambre et cabinet du ROY (her son) à MON CEAUX'. In 1572 the King Charles IX ordered from JEHAN FOURCAULT, or ferre, for 24 livres 'une boiste d'argent pour servir à mettre la poudre avec sa cuillet'. A silver powder-box from a goldsmith. Alas, 1572 was the year of the massacre of Saint-Bartholomew, and M. LEFFAUT "Huguenot, or ferre et lapidaire de la Reyne mère" was reported killed along

with his wife, his children and his lodgers, 'locataires'. But, just possibly, the eldest son escaped the Catholic mobs. Because in 1642, seventy years later, the Queen Mother MARIE de MEDICI left a will. Amongst the beneficiaries was the huge sum of 4000 livres to S. JEAN de FORCAN, of Sainte-Colombe 'clercq du guet' -in effect her "magistrate of security". Jean, the security chief, was possibly grandson of the Huguenot massacred on St Bartholomew's Day.

Although the Queen Mother, Mary de Medici, clashed often with Cardinal Richelieu, they had many things in common; such as the security of the 'status quo' whereby both of them in their separate ways controlled France.

When Cardinal Richelieu died on 23 May 1642, he left 6000 livres to SIEUR de FORT, escuyer / squire. Perhaps he knew the Queen Mother was leaving 'only' 4000 livres and felt that he would defeat the indomitable old lady. There is no doubt that JOHN when he arrived in GUISNE was a very rich man with largesse from State and Royalty having been showered upon him. (Source Archives Cuneux de l'Histoire de France)

- 1558 Duke of Guise recaptured Calais and in 1562 Rouen and Dieppe.
- 1559 the main Huguenot leaders were Admiral de COZIGNY, his brother Francois d'ANDELOT Prince Louis de Condé.
- 1559 Henry II died in a jousting tourney: succeeded by Francis II aged 16. The nobles in Normandy, Brittany, Poitou, Anjou, Maine and Saintonge in addition to Gascony, Bordeaux, La Rochelle were now leading the defection from the Catholics to the Huguenots. Henry II had ordered all judges to issue the death penalty against persistent Protestants and the new King Francis II was persuaded by the Catholic Guises to renew this edict.
- 1559 King Francis II, urged by the Duke de Guise, the leader of the powerful Catholic party renewed edict of the death penalty against all persistent Huguenots. Hundreds fled to Geneva where CALVIN succoured them. Preparations for civil war: Caen, Poitiers, La Rochelle, Provence and Guisne were Protestants.
- 1560 Francis II died and was succeeded by young Charles IX.
- 1561 there were 2000 reformed or Calvinistic churches in France.
- 1562 First religious wars started (ended in 1594)
(France in 1515 had a population of 11 millions and Paris with 300,000 was the largest city in Europe. England had a population of 3 million and Spain of 7 million.
- 1562 the religious wars began with large armies fighting on both sides. Spain aided the Catholics and England and Germany supported the Protestants. The first major pitched battle was at Dreux in Normandy where Condé was captured. CAPTAIN DEFFAURS was fighting in the DAUPHINÉ. Later in 1563 Guise was assassinated by a young Huguenot and this set the pattern for another 100 years. The Edict of Amboise in 1563 ended the first Religious War, but local massacres went on as before and in 1567 the second war started. A bloody pitched battle took place outside Paris, but peace was signed at Longjumeau in 1568. The Protestants controlled most of France south of the river Loire. Later in 1568 the third war started and another major battle was fought in 1569 at Jarnac, near Angeulene. The Huguenots were beaten, Condé died of wounds and Admiral Coligny took command. Despite a defeat at Monconfour the Huguenots advanced on Paris and the young King Charles IX signed a peace in 1570 which gave the Protestants more than they had ever had before. The young King was greatly taken by Admiral Coligny, called him 'mon père', appointed him Commander of the fleet and a grant of 100,000 livres compensation.

In the Archives of Auch, a parchment MSS shows JEHAN de FORCEZ, Capitaine of Company (whose names are given), Sieur de la Force, at Fources in Gascony. The company consisted of

about 90 men.

- 1572 the Catholics obtained their revenge with the secretly organised Massacre of Saint Bartholomew which started in Paris and spread across the country. Even in the South at Toulouse there were terrible massacres and very many thousands of peaceful Huguenots were brutally slaughtered. FRANCIS de la FORCE and his two young sons, aged about 8 and 12 were killed. Francis was born about 1540 and related to the JAQUES who had fled to London.
- 1573 Charles signed the peace of La Rochelle guaranteeing religious liberty to the Huguenots - the massacre had achieved nothing. The fifth war started again, then a sixth, and 7th and 8th.
- 1574 Captain LA FOSSE was a minor witness in a major trial in Paris. The King Charles IX was prosecuting Seigneur La Mole and the Comte de Coconnes. They were the 'premier presidents en la cour de Parlement à Paris' and had incurred his displeasure. The Captain lived at Moulin à vent, rue des Petits Champs in Paris. His brother was 'le sieur de Grandchamp'.
- 1584 Henry, King of Navarre was recognised as heir apparent to the throne. Charles IX had died in 1574 and was succeeded by the Duke of Anjou who became Henry III, the last Valois King of France.

Henri of Navarre is a key figure in this chapter. A dedicated Huguenot, a man of great talents, he was the grandson of the indomitable Marguerite of Navarre, son of Jeanne d'Albret. A Gascon brought up at the minor court of Nerac he counted the Delaforce family amongst his friends. (Readers should not be confused here: Haques Nompar de Caumont, who married Dame LA FORCE (a widow) took a title of the same name, was one of Henry of Navarre's most trusted generals. He became a Marshall and was made Duke de la Force in 1622. He appears in all the French history books and created a famous dynasty. They were CAUMONTS although their senior title was Duc de la Force.) King Henry III was privy to the assassination of the Duc de Guise on 24 December 1588, (perhaps so too was Jean de la Fosse who was in Paris that day)



Henri IV's castle in Nerac

but was himself assassinated in 1589. Henry of Navarre was now effectively King but two thirds of the French population were Catholic. The Parlement of Paris recognised Cardinal de Bourbon as King, not Henry. War was inevitable again, and a battle was fought at Arques near Dieppe and Henry sent the marvellous message to his absent friend "Pends-toi, brave CRILLEN: nous avons combattu a' Aiques et tu n'y e'tais pas." (Hang yourself, brave CRILLON, we have fought at Arques and you were not there. Presumably CRILLON hung his head in shame.) Caumont LA FORCE fought magnificently on this day. It is possible that "Captain LAFOSSE of Bourg/Bordeaux" fought for the Huguenot King of Navarre on that day. He certainly did in 1590 when the armies met again at IVRY on the river Eure. Henry of Navarre put a white plume in his helmet and said "If the heat of battle disperse you for a while, rally...under those pear trees you see up yonder to my right: if you lose your standards do not lose sight of my white plume - you will always find it in the path of honour and, I hope, of victory too." He won.



Henri IV's house in Cahors

1589 Capitaine LAFOSSE, greffier (Court Clerk) was a witness at the trial of enquiry of the massacre of Protestants at BLOIS by the Duke of GUISES and the Catholic supporters.

after an unsuccessful siege of Paris thwarted by ALVA's Spanish troops from Holland. Henry of Navarre gave serious thought to the pragmatic possibility of becoming a Catholic and possibly re-uniting the country. In 1595 he sent word to the Pope that he desired instruction in the Catholic faith. He went to the abbey of St Denis, confessed, received absolution and heard Mass. Although minor battles continued Henry marched into Paris in 1594 and was crowned King in Notre Dame. In the same year Sieur Jean De La Fosse was promoted from 'greffier' in Poitiers to the office of the general treasurer of war and Bernard de LA FORSE his brother received 555 ecus as Governor of the pages of the royal household of King Henry IV. In the next years until King Henry's assassination in 1610, the Delaforce family had major positions around the King who had rewarded his friends who had followed and fought for him on the way to Paris. In 1598 the Edict of Nantes was signed which brought total equality to the Huguenots. After Henry's death the young weak Louis XIII succeeded but the powerful Cardinal Richelieu ruled in all but name. In 1617, rather out of character, Louis led an army into Beam and Navarre (his father's realm) to subdue them. The next year four armies were despatched against Huguenot cities but Montauban held out as did LA ROCHELLE, the main Huguenot stronghold. The English fleet tried to help protect La Rochelle in 1627 when it came under serious attack but in 1628 Richelieu entered the city in triumph. In 1629 yet again Henry IV's Edict of Nantes was confirmed by Richelieu's Edict of Grace. Louis XIV aged 5 came to the throne in 1645. Cardinal Mazarin immediately reconfirmed the Edict of Nantes. The first civil war (FRONDE) took place in 1648/9, and another in 1650/55. Louis confirmed the Edict of Nantes again in 1652 and appreciated the Huguenot support (still 1.5 millions) during the civil wars of the FRONDE. The Catholic church however from 1655 started to put pressure on the King. The last straw was the affair of the Dragonnades in 1681 with the forcible billeting of dragoons in Huguenot homes. In 1685 the King revoked the Edict of Nantes and soon 400,000 Protestants left France to go to England, Holland, Germany and Switzerland. The Huguenot temples throughout France were destroyed. There is no sign at all of the large temple at Guisnes. Lyon and Tours lost three-quarters of their silk looms, Caen its textile manufacturers, Tours its tanneries. Although the French Catholic Church was triumphant the French economy suffered enormously.

It was estimated in 2001, that the French economy did not really recover from this self-made disaster until the 1950s.

In chapter 14, the activities of the Delaforce secret agents are discussed. The traffic backwards and forwards between England and France were aided by the family owning hotels in both Dover and Calais (The Mermaid Inn). When the Huguenots had to flee France in 1685, these premises were of much help. For some time before then, of the order of 50-80 years, the Huguenot colony in Guisnes (or Guisné) near Calais acted as a 'safe house' for Huguenots suffering persecution elsewhere in France and wanting to flee. This added at Patrick's suggestion.

Chapter 25

"There is properly no history : only biography"
RALPH WALDO EMERSON 1803-1882

What the French historians say about the Delaforce family

The French genealogists and historians have nothing whatsoever to say about the DELAFORCE family! They have a lot to write about the Dukes de La Force (Caumonts) and occasionally about one or two families who at a late date, occupied, purchased or otherwise obtained possession of a Delaforce chateau and subsequently took the DELAFORCE name. (In the Auvergne, for instance.)

This situation was created because (a) the main family as Huguenots (the Jacques/James and the Jeans/Johns) left France in the persecutions of mid 16th century (Jacques father and son) and the end of the 17th century (Jean) and (b) the original family derived from Gascony, Gironde and Navarre so that the name sounded (and thus became written) as FORCES or FOURCES. The old maps of Gascony showed the family bastille town as FORCEZ: now it is FOURCES. These are the reasons for there not being ready-made histories of the DELAFORCES - but there are excellent records of FOURCES, FORCEZ and immediate derivatives from the original latin 'chartes' which showed FORTHON, FORT, etc. These reasons are written after the research had been completed - not before!

1. J.F. BLADÉ, a distinguished historian, states the two GUILLAUME FORTONS, father and son, in 993 AD were Princes of VERDUN, Vicecomtes de GIMUEZ (i.e. born about 950 and 970 AD respectively).
2. Abbé AIGNAN du SENDAT, the doyen of AUCH, capital of Gascony, noted that 'GUILLAUME, cadet de la maison de Fezensac au commencement de Xeme siecle, fut apanagé du domaine de FOURCES', i.e. about 920 AD, the title was awarded by Royalty.
3. M.P. POTIER de COURCY 'Nobiliare de Bretagne' p.128 mentions the DE FORSANZ family 'cette famille alliée à: la maison d'Armagnac.'
4. 'DE FORSAN de GARDISSEUL, de MARADAN en Bretagne, famille d'ancienne chevalerie, originaire de la province de Gascoigne. La seigneurie de la ville de CONDOM lui appartenait jadis en partie et un seigneur de FORSAN épousa en 1025(?) la fille du comte d'Armagnac, Duc de GUIENNE.'
5. Abbe D'OLGIVIE's Nobiliare en Guienne & Gascoigne p.443 states that WILLIAM, younger son of GERALD TRENCALEON, Comte d'Armagnac, and brother to Bernard II TUMAPALAER, Duke of Gascony, founded the 'Maison de FORCEZ.' He had misinterpreted a charte which showed WILLIAM's son BERNARD in mid-11th century with his uncle BERNARD II Tumapaler. BERNARD de FORCE was referring to his mother's brother (Bracheutte d'Armagnac, sister to Bernard Tumapaler). The word 'uncle' was correct, but referred to his mother's side of the family.
6. Pere Anselme, the best regarded of the noble genealogists, indicated that GUILLAUME, sieur de la Force, who married Bracheutte d'Armagnac very early in the 11th century, was the first of the line.
7. MONTLEZUN, another eminent historian of Gascony, notes that in 1189 Peregrin de FOURCES, Abbot of Condom 'appartenait à la noble et ancienne famille de Fources qu'on dirait une branche de la maison comtale d'Armagnac.'

8. J.B. BOUILLET 'Nobiliare d'Auvergne 'Le fief De la Force de Charlus-le-Pailloux relevant avait donné son nom a une famille d'ancienne chevalerie.'
9. DE FOSSA family from 1566 of St MAIXENT PECOLE, Deux Sevres (near NIORT and CHATELLRAULT).
10. DE FORTON 'famille originaire des frontières d'ESPAGNE, mais établie dans le bas Languedoc depuis quatre cen ans (1475). Cette famille a fourni deux conseillers au parlement, un president a la chambre des comtes ..et deux chevaliers de Saint-Louis."
11. DE FOURCY de CHESSEY of PICARDIE/ISLE de FRANCE, famille noble éteinte à donné un Prevost des Marchands de Paris 1684.

Other sources were:-

- (1) JOUGLA de MORENAS, Grand Armorial de France
- (2) RIET STAP ARMORIAL GENERAL (p693)
- (3) Pere Anselme (3) DICT-NOBLESSE de la CHENAYE-DESBOISET BALTERA.

In addition many ARMORIALS and CRESTS are recorded.

12. Modern crest for DE FOURCES "ECARTELÉ aux 1 et 4 d'or au palmier de sin.. et un Chef d'azure chargé d'un croissant d'argt (argent) accoste' de 2 étoiles d'orz aux 2 et 3 d'argent à l'arbre de sin.. souteau par deux lions affrontés de gueueles et un chef de gueue les chargé de 3 roses d'argent. (Jongla de Morenas, Gr.Arm. de France book 3, p.148)
- 13 Also 'DE FOURCES: Elle portait du moins comme nos comtes (comtale d'ARMAGNAC) au 1er et au 4° d'or au lion de gueules, mais elle écartelait au 2° et 3° d'Argent à une corneille de sable qui est sans doute CORNEILLAN.
14. DE FORSAIS (Gascogne et Bretagne) Ecartelé aux 1 et 4 d'or au lion de gueueles aux 2 et3 d'argent à une corneille de sable.
15. DE FORSANZ or FORCEZ (de Gascoigne et Bretagne) (Ref Nouveau d'HOZIER 14), Ecartels aux 1 et 4 d' argent à trois chouettes de sable, becoquées et membres de gueules qui est FORSANZ, aux 2 et 3 d'or au lion de gueueles qui est ARMAGNAC.
16. DE FORS de POITOU et PICARDY, Blason porté à la croix fleuronné ou treflée et 2 besants en chef de.. D'Azur à la croix engrelée d'or fleuronné.
17. DE FOURCY de CHESSEY, de PICARDIE/Isle de France. Daz à l'aigle au vol abaissé d'or, au chef d'argent, chargé de 3 tourteaux de gueules.
18. DE FORTONS "Fidelis et justitia; armes d'azur à deux colonnes d'argent."
19. FORSAT of the AUVERGNE de gueules à une fleur-de-lys d'or.
20. RAYMOND DE FORT in 1241; 'un edefice à pigeon sur lequel perchent trois oiseaux" (A house gable on which three birds perched)
21. The Comtes de Fezensac 'Armoire d'or à un leopard lyonné de gueules".
22. The Comtes d'ASTARAC 'ecartels d'or et de gueules'.

The main conclusions from this wealth of evidence - some of it collected after the main research was completed, are as follows.

Territorially the areas of search were narrowed. France is a large country with many departments & (or counties) and the short list was thus much welcomed. GASCONY (modern GERS), BRETAGNE or BRITTANY, PICARDIE/Isle de FRANCE, AUVERGNE, DEUX SEVRES and that lovely phrase 'des frontieres d'ESPAGNE'. Several towns were mentioned - AUCH and CONDOM in Gascony, ARMAGNAC several times, but where was VERDUN, GIMUEZ and FOURCES or FORCEZ?

A good map soon showed that AUCH was the capital town of Gascony/Gers, that ARMAGNAC FEZENSAC, CONDOM, FOURCES and GIMONT plus the river GIMONNE were also in the same department. VERDUN in the event was not the major city east and north of Paris, but VERDUN-sur-GARONNE between Montauban and Auch. The Auvergne is effectively modern CANTAL, with its capital town of AURILLAC. Bretagne is of course modern Brittany.

What this research did not show, was that Delaforces had been noted in and around Bordeaux and the Gironde for 500 years!

Appendix I is concerned with sources of French genealogy and local (family) history.



This is the area in which the historic drama that this book describes is performed. Pamplona, the capital of Navarre, is just off the map to the left. Ribagorza is roughly where the word 'Spain' is. Fourcès is a little North of Montreal & Verdun is South-West of Montauban on the Garonne. The Auvergne is off the North-East corner of the map. Otherwise, most of the other place names occur.

Chapter 26

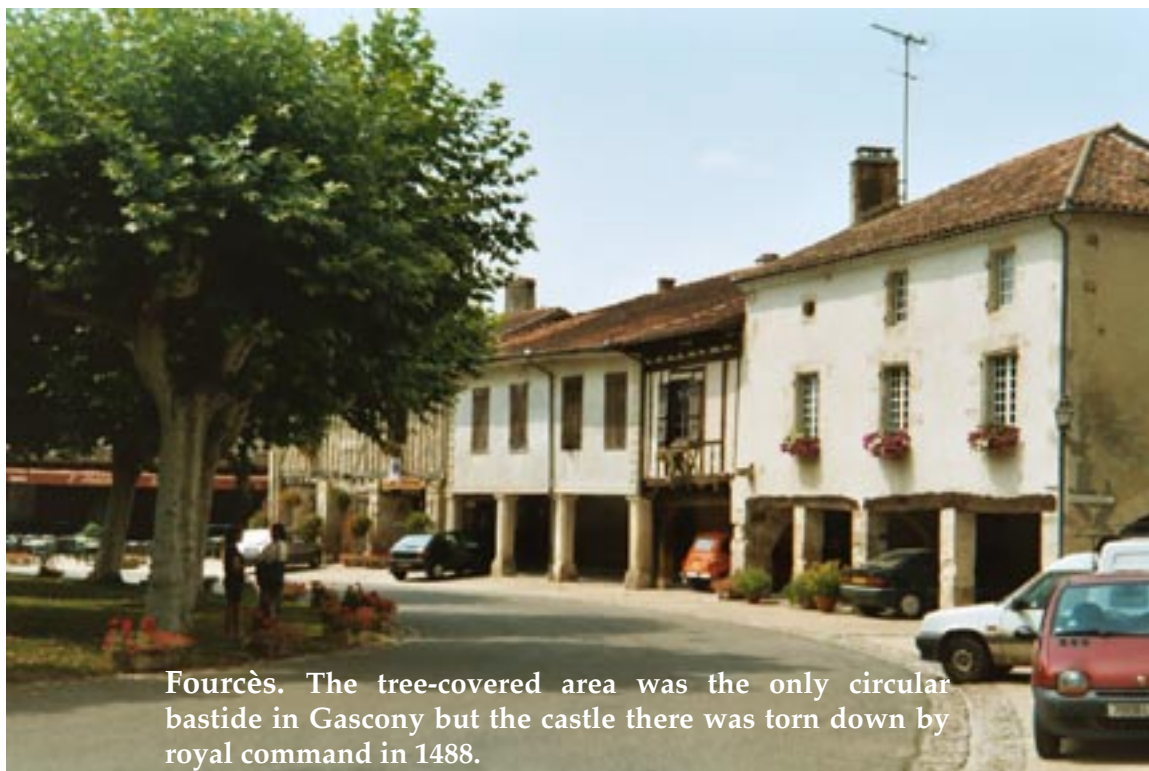
JEAN FROISSART

'Such are the Gascons, they are very unsteady, but they love the English in preference to the French'

The Hundred Years War

The Hundred Years War 1340-1452 is relatively easy to explain in a historical and military setting. It is much more difficult to chart the movements of the Delaforce family in this period. From 1215 they had four 'domaines' in the Auvergne. This hilly area, which includes many extinct volcanoes, is now known as the Cantal. It was 80 miles to the east of most of the main battle areas in the Gironde and Poitou. A considerable amount of ecclesiastical data is available about the family. A certain amount of civil information too, but of course little military information. The William and the Bernard Delaforces in this period must however be worth following. Luckily Jean Froissart the French military historian of the "Chronicles" reported the first half of the Hundred Years War:

At the beginning of the fourteenth century, the family were even more scattered than usual. The Merchant venturers were coming back from London to the Gironde (not to Bordeaux which was still occupied by the French). The wine growers were still active in the Gironde. Part of the family were in the Agen/Fources/Condom area and others were in the Auvergne. The family town of FOURCES had been converted by the English in 1255 into a circular bastide.



Fourcès. The tree-covered area was the only circular bastide in Gascony but the castle there was torn down by royal command in 1488.

This chapter deals only with those members of the family who were actively engaged or caught up in the war - according to the limited amount of information available. In this century there is some overlap with other chapters - the Perigueux tax-payers: the Auvergne family: the prelates: and the winegrowers.

Philip of Valois, the Fair, King of France, had transformed France into the greatest state in Europe. With a population of twelve millions, four times that of England, France was well able to mock England's claims to Agenais. In 1325 the French had retaken La Reole. An Anglo-French legal commission was set up in 1331 to investigate the dispute - called the Process of Agen. The English refused to surrender

certain castles and King Phillip threatened Gascon nobles in the disputed lands unless they transferred their allegiance. No agreement was reached and the disputed lands remained in French hands. Only Flanders, Brittany and Gascony remained English of the original large duchy of Guienne or Aquitaine. Gerald de FORCES was Edward II's Seneschal for Gascony, or his lieutenant, and on 8 June 1317 was making an 'inquest' into Anglo-French lands at AIGULLON.

In 1337 King Phillip sent his armies into Gascony and captured Bourq and Blaye. Three generations of Williams had been mayors and jurats of Bourq from 1273 and this continued at least until 1379 - and in 1332-9 WILLIAM DELPHOS was lieutenant & Prevost for the English based on LANGON between La Reole & Bordeaux.

Eventually in 1340 King Edward III claimed the French throne, but it was not until 1345 that he sent his cousin Henry, the Earl of Derby, as lieutenant of Aquitaine to rally the loyal forces in Gascony. The Gascons had spent six years resisting the French and had developed - curiously - a passionate feeling of loyalty to their absent English Duke, although in their heart of hearts, they must have felt truly abandoned.

Previously 8-19 March 1319 Bertrand de Fources fighting for King Edward II 'combatti sous les drapeaux d'Edward'. In 1320 as a Gascon Lord he went to fight the Scots and five years later reunited 'la ville de Fources et en stipulant quelle ne pourrait jamais être donné en apenage si ce n'est a l'heritier du trône.' This was rather an ambitious idea because in August 1343 Fources and Larroque-Fources was returned to French rule "au domaine royal sur la demande des habitants en raison de l'interet strategique de ces localites." All this means is that a French army was camping -temporarily - on their doorstep!

The English Duke in 1345 assembled his small army at Libourne, captured Bergerac and most of Agenais in a swift six weeks campaign. His second campaign out of Bordeaux was to recapture La Reole - by bluff - and then Aigullon was taken by Lord Stafford. In all two provinces and fifty towns and castles had been recaptured by the small English army.

1346 was the 'annus mirabilis' - the English commanders could do nothing wrong; victories in the north at Crecy; and Lord Derby accomplished miracles in the Gironde, finally capturing Poitiers. The next year Calais fell and remained English until Queen Mary's reign. A truce lasted for a few years but on the French King's death, it continued whilst both countries were trying to recover from the Black Death, which had decimated them.

In 1355 the Prince of Wales - the Black Prince, sailed for Bordeaux to win back the lands retaken by the Count d'Armagnac in southwest Guienne. He recaptured some fifty towns and castles in Guienne as far north as Perigueux (see below for the Perigueux tax-payers).

Jean Froissart's fascinating chronicles relate that William de la Fosse or FOUSSE a Squire, was killed at the battle of Poitiers fighting for the English in 1356. The next year Sir William du FORT commanded an English company at the battle of VIRONFOSSE. Finally the Lord "Difort" was mentioned as being a "good knight" and commander in the English army. Jean FROISSART also notes THOMAS DU FORT, JEAN de FOSSEUX, GERARD de FOSSEUX and BERNARD des FORGES as fighting in the English Armies. On 24 August 1358 King Edward III ordered William de FORSES, Captain of Brentholm to deliver the abbey to the abbot 'if he will take the oath of fealty'.

These Williams came from the Anjou/Poitevin family. The capture of King John at Poitiers brought immense riches to all who fought in the English army. The peace treaty of Bretigny in 1360 temporarily restored order to Agenais, the Gironde and Gascony.

In 1363 Bernard Jordan de Force, Seigneur de FORSES since 1345 paid homage to the Black Prince at the chateau of-Bergerac on behalf of Fources, Condom and Montreal in Gascony. He was also shown as Monsieur Bernard de la Font, chevalier. Guillaume Forton as jurat and proceureur for Libourne, and Arnaud DUFFAULT or du FORTS as magistrate, and 'proceureur' for Tournon d'Agenais also paid homage to the Prince at Angouleme. It can be seen how strongly the family supported the English cause.

In 1364 Bertrand du Guesclin started France's recovery, even though King John died in captivity in London that year, and was succeeded by King Charles V. In the same year BERNARD de FORCIA with a military title of 'milite' paid homage to the Archbishop of Bordeaux for Moulon & Nontravel.

In the winter of 1366-7 the Black Prince invaded Navarre through the pass of Ronscevalles and defeated the Spaniards and Du Guesclin at the battle of Najera. Thomas de Fources fought in this battle for Du Guesclin on the French side.'

In 1369 King Charles allied with Castile, Aragon and Navarre and discontented Gascons and soon nine hundred towns repudiated allegiance to England, including Armagnac, Limousin, Agenais and Quercy. It was a disastrous year for England. The French armies avoided battle, but the defences of every French castle were strengthened. The next year Sir John Chandos - the English fighting hero - was killed near Poitiers and thousands of Gascons defected to France. Moissac, Aiguillon and Agen surrendered to the French and the Count of Armagnac was within 50 miles of Bordeaux. The Black Prince, a sick and dispirited warrior, returned to England. His successor, John of Gaunt, who had marched from the north through Auvergne to relieve Bordeaux retired from the fray.

The English cause was lost in 1373/4 with the fall of La Rochelle, and the thriving Gascon wine trade came to a halt. A thin strip of coast between Bordeaux and Bayonne was all that remained English (apart from Calais). In 1377 King Edward III died after half a century of rule. Full circle as with the English effectively thrown out of their French possessions, the French themselves landed at Rye *and sacked Winchelsea to the point where the town had to be completely rebuilt on a 'modern' grid pattern!*

The English had social troubles back at home with the Peasants Revolt, and the French developed civil war through the rivalry of the two most powerful families - the Armagnacs and the Burgundians. The latter supported England. Throughout the Hundred Years War the division between the powerful ARMAGNAC family (French supporters) and their friends and relatives the DELAFORCES (English supporters) must have been sad and bitter.

Henry V invaded Normandy and won the battle of Agincourt in 1419. The Treaty of Troyes in 1420 produced temporary peace. War broke out again and Joan of Arc, the Maid of Orleans, revived French hopes and forced the English to end the siege of the town in 1429/30. She led the French to victory at Patay in 1430. Captured by the English she was sold to the French by the Duke of Burgundy for 10,000 gold crowns, and burnt at the stake for witchcraft and heresy in 1431. The Burgundians then withdrew support for England in 1435. Six years later Charles VII led a large French army against Bordeaux and two years later Gascony surrendered to the French. The battle of Castillon in 1453 was the final English defeat and the end of the Hundred Years War.

King Henry VI of England issued licences in 1455/6 to JOHN de la FOURCE to trade between France and England to compensate him for losses sustained by his loyalty (Calender of French rolls - membrane 3) and safe conducts to his brother BERNARD to trade between Spain and England via northern French ports.

During the period when the English occupied Paris from 1420-1436 the French parliament was called the Burgundy (1418-1436) Parlement. Two brothers BERTRAND de FONS and Jean Le FER/Jean de FORTON, the first a Clerc or magistrate and the second a Conseilleur were members of this Parliament. They both joined it in 1418 and left it in 1423 and according to MAUGIS 'Histoire du Parlement de Paris, book III) they both disappeared.' They would have been born about 1390 and were probably living in the Auvergne at Aurillac or Mauriac. A few years earlier in 1411, King Charles and the Duke of Burgundy were besieging BOURGES: the townspeople defended themselves and inflicted great losses on the besiegers: the nephew of BERNARDON de FERES, gaillard (gallant) homme d'armes was taken prisoner. BERNARD and JOHN are shown in the NORMAN Rolls at the PRO as merchants of PARIS in 1411-1417 trading with PICARDIE and ROUEN.

The PERIGUEUX Tax-Payers

The Archives of Perigueux in the British Museum library have preserved the "Tailles" and taxes levied for an eighty year period in the middle of the 100 Years War. Perigord was a large area and was under English control. The main purposes of the special taxes levied were military. In 1339 'reparations des Murs' to make the city's defences more efficient, and in 1366/7 to finance the Black Prince on his invasion of northern Spain.

There are about 150 entries including duplications, of the family in this period. The various tax regions were called 'La quarteyra de LARSAUT' (SARLAT), 'La quartier de LA GULNARIA' (ANGOULEME), 'Le quarteyra de Las Bergaris (BERGERAC) and 'La LENOIGANA' (LIMOGES), 'Quartier del PON(T)' of 'Rua Nova, Razat/rauzan, Asturs, Chastel, Verdu(n), St.Hilari, Agen, Sorges (Surgeres)'. The chateau near Bergerac was shown as 'la domna de Lafon'.

The currency was shown as Li(Livre or pound), S for shillings and d for pence! Also as s.tor.

The surnames shown varied enormously' de FORCHAS, de FORTO, de la Fon, Delforn, FORTET, de FOLCAUT, de la FORTIA, de la FORCIA, Fochier GUILLAUMES, father and son, were also shown as GRIMOART,W, and WILLELMA. Johns were shown as Johan. Aymeric, Helies, Pierres, Arnolds, Bernards, and a GIROT or GERALD were also shown.

The fathers were shown as 'lo vielh' and the sons as 'lo jove'. A Guillaume was a clerzc or magistrate; an ITIER was a merchant.

The Black Death

Sporadic outbreaks of 'Peste' or Plague happened from time to time in Europe. The outbreak of 1279 in Gascony for instance. But the scale of the Black Death in 1348 onwards was terrifying. The disease was carried into Europe at the end of 1347 by Genoese ships trading with the Black Seas. It was believed to be bubonic plague - a flea-borne epidemic of the black rat. The Queen of Aragon and the King of Castile died. The Pope fled to his country seat near Valence. The plague reached Gascony in the spring and King Edward's youngest daughter, the Princess Jean, died of it. She was on her way to marry the heir of Castile. The Queens of France and Navarre both died of the plague in Paris. By July it had spread through Poitou and Brittany and round the coasts into Normandy.

In France it was believed that almost one in every three perished. The immediate effect of the epidemic, after the terror of its approach, the shock when it hit the community and the family, was chaos. Harvests could not be brought in. Taxes and revenues were not collected. Market fairs, on which local trade depended, were abandoned. Courts were not held and justice was withheld from the depleted population.

In the early middle ages when all work was manual and rarely skilled, the wealth of the country depended ultimately on agriculture and the farming community were not spared by the ravages of the Black Death. It reappeared in 1361 and continued to take its toll.

What is clear is that references to Delaforces were considerably fewer in France after 1360. They too must have suffered despite their hundred years in the Auvergne - a remote hilly country with a very small population - perhaps less affected than the Garonne valley between Bordeaux and Toulouse.

FRENCH GENEALOGY in the 15th and 14th centuries

The main sources are the local history books and the famous GALLIA CHRISTIANA. Many individual towns in the GIRONDE have had individual histories written about them (BAZAS, BOURG, LA REOLE for example). Unless the family is noble or famous (or both) the French genealogists will not have recorded a family tree. Nevertheless there are a multitude of clues, which once located, need re-assembling. With the benefit of hindsight the Delaforce family between Bernard the GASCON Lord (chapter 19) 1425-1471 and William de FORCE (with many titles) who married BRACHEOTTE daughter of the Comte d'ARMAGNAC

about 1000AD - i.e. four centuries - was composed of 20 generations of BERNARDS and WILLIAMS. The Gironde produced ARNOLDS and RAYMONDS and PETERS (wine growers).. POITOU produced WILLIAMS, IMBERTS and HELIES: GASCONY produced HUGUES, MICHELS and PIERRES. There were JOHNS in POITOU and GIRONDE, but the real mainstream were the BERNARDS and WILLIAMS. A chronological table shows the 150 year period from 1450 to 1300 which of course spans the Hundred Years War, but initially a few genealogical 'nuggets' are shown extracted from the local histories: some knowledge of French and Latin is required.

"HUGUES, Chevalier, Seigneur de FORSANZ en CONDOMOIS (SE of FOURCES), AMADIEU, son fils ainée (eldest) married in 1467 à AGNES de MONTESQUIEU." PIERRE, puiné (younger), Capitaine des gens d'armes du Sire ALBRET en BRETAGNE, 1487 marié à JEANNE NOZ. "Fils GAILLARD de FORSANZ gentilhomme du Roi Francois 1er, Gouverneur DINAN" about 1515.

This produces three generations - unfortunately not needed in the genealogical tables. Now for a more difficult 'nugget':-

1408 ARNAUD FORT, son of JOHAN FAUR of LALEMANHA, son of GUILHEM FORTON and CONTHOR FAUR (daughter of WILLIAM FAUR of AUTHELAN). All lived in St Anthony's parish near BORDEAUX. Again three generations have been shown: again not needed!

1312 BERNARD d' ORNON (suburb of Bordeaux), chevalier, father of GUILHEM FORT, Seigneur d'ORNON and Jean d'ORNON. The operative word is FORT, the surname, as opposed to ORNON, the title.

1310 FORCIUS BERNART de SAUBIAU (SAUVIAC, near BAZAS outside BORDEAUX) dixit quod BERNARDUS de SAUBIAU, pater SUUS, dedid GUILHEUAM, filiam suam. . .FORCIUS BERNARDUS de SAUBIAU dixit quod pater suus vendidit iiii sadones terre GUILLELMO de SAUBIAU, presbitero, in franco alodio (freehold) inter statgium suum ex una parte et statgium ARNALDI de SAUBIAUS de terra comitali...MARIA de SAUBIAUS uxor (wife). PREVOTÉ CAMPARRIAN.

Possible birth dates	Data	Code
1425-1471	BERNARD, the Gascon Lord, merchant trader as BERNARD de LA FORSE of Spain and England, died at Battle of BARNET. He had a brother, JOHN de la FOURCE, another trader with licence from Henry VI. Another brother ANTOINE DELFER of AUBIN en Rouergue in 1445 was in service of Comte d'Armagnac and Vicomte de Lomagne.	1
1400-	BERTRAN FORTHON, DAURADEY/DOREUR, goldsmith of BORDEAUX1449 - perhaps born about 1405 married 1425.	2
1400-	BERNARD (BAUDET, BERN) de Le FORT trading from Paris to Rouen to Flanders 1417-1420	2
1380-	JEAN de FOURCES married Na (Lady) de GALARD in 1406 father of Michel and HUGUES. JEAN born about 1380.	3a
1360-	GUILLAUME DE LA FORCE in 1395 was Seigneur of a Chateau in Auvergne. His lands were given by King Henry IV in 1400 CONDAT and BARBANS to Hughes Bower. m. 1390	4a
1360-	BERTRAND I de LA FORSA, Sieur de LA FORSA, Abbot of MEYMAC (MEIMACI, diocese Eccle. LEMOVIGENSIS, LIMOGES). MEYMAC is NW of MAURIAC in Auvergne. BERTRAND was mentioned in GALLIA CHRISTIANA in 1384, 6, 7, 96, 1412, 1423 and 1433: 49 years is improbable for one man. The dates must refer to a father and son perhaps born respectively 1360 and 1385.	3 & 4

1380-	ANTOINE DUFOURC, Seigneur de MONTASTRUC near FOURCES in 1418 at HOMPS and LABRIHE, perhaps born 1380.	4
1340-	BERNARDUS IV de la FOURS in 1368-1386 was made Abbot of FONTISVALLIUM, then SINANQUENTIS, diocese of CAVALLICENSIS, GRANDIS-SILVAS (in NE Gascony) by Pope URBAN V (Eccl. TOLOSANA). BERNARD born about 1340 was Lord of "FAUDOANISSA" in 1391.	5
1360-	Inhabitants of LANGON near Bordeaux, inc BERNARD deu FORCAN. Payed homage to Bernard d' ALBRET in 1406. BERNARD perhaps born 1360. ARNAUT de La FORSSA was with him at the time of homage.	3 or 4
1340-	BERNARD DELFA.. of SAUVETERRE in Gironde. 1370/1372 as Seigneur de MADAILLAN	5
1340	MILITE, (title) BERNARDO de FORCIA at MOULON/MONTRAVEL on 4 Aug 1364 payed homage to Archbishop.	5
1380	BERNARDUS de FERCART, PEREGRIN deu FOSSEZ merchants at COLOMA, BOURG near Bordeaux, in 1411	3 or 4
1370	WILLIAM/IN GUERRANNUM de FORCIACO, Canon and prebendary of St Martins Church, parish (ENOMANENSIS 1392-1402)	-
1340	BERTRAND de FOSSAT witness convention CAZERES BERDOT/BERNADOT de LAFORCE, "Archer" of LIOUROU/LA REOLE at ARRUS and GURMENSON/St GERMAIN d' AUROS both near La Reole in 1376.	5
1340	BERTRAND, Seigneur de MADAILLON, 'gens d' arms' with Duke of Anjou, signed peace treaty between ARMAGNACS and Counts de FOIX 1372-6.	5
1340-50	BERTRAND, JEAN, PIERRE and RAYMOND FORT" were Temoins/witnesses at PUCH d'USSAN-CAUBET "au loc apperat a Terra FORTE" in 1372 - possibly brothers.	5
1346	BERNARD de La FONT/du FAUR was jurat, mayer and Procureur of LIBOURNE, near Bordeaux in 1363 GUILLEM FORTON was jurat also.	5 5a
1340	BERNARD JOURDAIN de FORCE, Seigneur de FORSES paid homage to Le Prince Noir at Chateau of Bergerac, for FOURCE, CONDOM and MONTREAL: also shown as BERNARD de La FOUNT. ARNAULD DUFFAUT/DU FORTS also paid homage. 1363	5
1340	BERNARD de FORCE made a land sale near Bordeaux 1362.	5
1320	BERNARD/BERTRAND de FOSSAT/du FOSAT; Prior then Abbott, St Leonards church Montreal and Fources during 1354-1386.	6
1320	BERNARDO de FONTE, milite, landowner in GIRONDE 1355	6
1320-5	BERNARD de La FORC; mestre Guillaume del FOR, PIERRE FORS at St.Hilaire, Agen 1351	6
1320	BERNARD JOURDAIN de FOIS in BORDEAUX, 1345 'Don fait à BERTRAND de FURCO, ecuyer et familier du Comte d'Armagna, de 50 Livres...1345	6
1320	BERNAT de FOSENXS, de FOLC of BEL FORT in Montauban diocese 1344	6
1320	BERNARD FORCON, jurat of LIBOURNE 1340 and Mayor of St EMILION in 1341 and 1343	6
1300	BERNARD FORT 'doc en droit' lawyer in Toulouse, diocese in 1347 and 1332	7
1320	BERNARD de LAFONT, WILLIAM & GERAUD paid homage to Comte de FOIX at Mont de Marsan 1339	6
1320	BERNARD FORTIN of LA BAUNE, Domini Vicarii Tolosan (Lord of parish near Toulouse) 1338	6

- 1300 BERNARD de FORCE, damoiseau/squire married ASSALIDE daughter of GERARD de GALARD. The Pope JEAN XXII gave his permission because they were cousins - 1320 on 4th May. Bernard was son of BERNARD JOURDAIN, seigneur du chateau de FOURCES. 7
- 1300 BERNARD FORTHON and GUILLAUM at LEOGNAN South of Bordeaux in 1332 7
- 1280 BERNARD de LA FORCE and his wife BAUDOINE DUPORT owned and sold 1/18th of navigational tax rights of the port of La Reole in 1325. 8
- 1300 BERNARD JOURDAIN de FOURCES, Seigneur de FORCES paid homage and fealty to King Edward III and re-united la ville de FOURCES in 1326. 7
- 1280 GUILLELMI FORTO, father of WILLIAM BERNARD & GAILLARD (WILLIAM) sons, of ORNON, near Bordeaux 1322 8
- 1300 FORCIUS de PADERN (near AGEN), son of BERNARD FFORCE of PADERN, 1317 ceded lands to JOURDAIN de L' ISLE: Bernards daughter was Na/Lady Longue de Padern. Bernard's brother was FORTE, 'cavalarium' 'chevalier of PADERN' sitam in parrochus de FLARRAT & ST JOANNES de FORFONTAN and AMBRUS (DAMAZAN) - also FORS de MONTGAILLAR was shown. 7
- 1260 BERNARD d'ORNON & JEAN d'ORNON in 1312 9
- 1280 BERTRAND deu FAUCAR made survey for English King of Entre Deux Mers in 1311 8
- 1280 BERNARD de LA FORSA was prevoté, CAMPARRIAN of SAUBIIAU/SAUBUSSE in 1310 in the GIRONDE. 8

These 37 'news items' were derived from many local sources in the Archives of Bordeaux, Auch and Cahors. The rough and ready method of assessing the man's possible date of birth according to his seniority, status may lend to inaccuracies. The 125 year period under review requires 6 or 7 generations to be identified. One could assume that almost automatically a young man of around 20 years would get married, that a child and children would follow quickly and that the first born child would be called after the father. On this basis it is realistic to find a dynasty of seven generations of BERNARDS. One must remember how amazingly mobile our ancestors were in an age when travel facilities were minimal. The triangle of Bordeaux-Perigueux-Agen is less than 100 miles each span. One must remember too that because of the war, which was more or less continuous in this area, mobility was essential for survival.

BERNARD JOURDAIN de la Force seigneur du chateau de FOURCES (?1280 - ?) = Baudoine DUPORT
Bernard de FORCE (?1300 - ?) lawyer in Toulouse = (4/5/1320) ASSALIDE daughter of GERARD de GALARD. The Pope JEAN XXII gave his permission because they were cousins.
Bernard DE FOSSAT/Forcia (abt 1321 - 1386) Abbot of St. Montreal from 1354. This is the Montreal near Fourcès in Gascony = ?
BERTRAND I de LA FORSA Sieur de LA FORSA, Abbot of MEYMAC (?1360 - ?) = ?
BERTRAND II de LA FORSA Sieur de LA FORSA, Abbot of MEYMAC = ?
BERTRAN FORTHON goldsmith of BORDEAUX in 1449 (?1405 - ?) = (?1425) ?
Bernard the Gascon Lord (?1030 - 14/4/1471 <i>Battle of Barnet</i>) = ?
Go to chapter 18 of volume One



Fourcès. The circular bastide is in the loop of the Auzoue Rivière. As the village had long since built up around the original castle, the 'new' castle, built by Bernard de la Forssa as his retirement home from 1491 onwards, is outside the circle of houses and shops, right on the river bank.

Chapter 27

"He watches from his mountain walls" TENNYSON 1809-1892

The family in the Auvergne

Four departments make up the Auvergne Allier, Cantal, Haute-Loire and Puy-de-Dome. About 1200 AD part of the Delaforce family moved east from the GIRONDE and North East from Gascony towards modern CANTAL.

They had little choice, as they had owned the village of La Force in the Perigord (West of Bergerac). The French King Philip IV now controlled the area, as Edward I had refused to take Philip's suzerainty seriously in 1293 & the Delaforces were driven out of La Force for their participation in the English military effort. However, this was not unappreciated & was compensated by Edward I by land in this area. Edward did regain his duchy in 1303. Patrick was impressed by the loyalty of the Gascons to the English crown but it was not secure. Their loyalty was contingent on the English ability to support it & they definitely preferred to be Left Alone. They had not been very keen when Edward, as the heir to the English throne, was given Gascony to run. Edward's marriage to Eleanor of Castile was a means of 'reconciling' the Gascons by threatening their rear.

Around the capital town of AURILLAC they built three chateaux called FOURCES (St Mamet-la-Salvetat), LA FORCE near the village of ROUFFIAC, Canton of St SIMON, 10 km NE of Aurillac and at LES FORCES, Canton of FREIX-ANGLARDS 20 km due North of AURILLAC. Finally another LA FORCE chateau was built in Champs (Quartier de MARVALD) NE of MAURIAC.

The CANTAL is remarkably beautiful, famous for its 'MONTS DOMES' some 60 relatively new volcanoes (about 10,000 years old) and of course for its cheese!

The reasons for the move (of part of the family) are complex. The ALBIGENSIAN Crusade was launched in 1208 and was a most severe religious persecution - not only in ALBI but for most of the Languedoc.

The Delaforces had been English subjects since Eleanor of Aquitaine's dowry of the Gironde and Gascony were handed over in 1154 to England. In 1204 King John lost Normandy to the French: perhaps the Delaforces felt less secure as a result. King John imposed severe taxes on his subjects in France.

King Phillip II Augustus of France then annexed Brittany, Anjou, Maine, Touraine and Poitou very early in the 13th century. In 1214 King John's army with many Gascons amongst them was defeated at Bouvines near Lille in the North.

Other factors were trade, plague and marriage: AURILLAC was on one of the main pilgrim routes to St James of COMPOSTELLA in northern Spain and MAURIAC further north was near the river Dordogne: both of these possibilities would have appealed to the Merchant Venturers in London (1250-1300) One of the early Delaforces may have married into an Auvergnian family. Finally Plague swept the Dordogne & Gascony in 1279 and decimated the population. The Chateaux in Auvergne are supposed to date from 1284!

The sources for the Auvergne genealogical data are (1) the Inventaire-Sommaire in the Archives in Aurillac (also in the British Museum library) (2) summaries from the Inventaire of MAURIAC, LAVANDES, SOURNIAC and MADIC (3) GALLIA CHRISTIANA (4) Two local historians: Ambroise TARDIEU 'Dict. d'anciennes familles de l'Auvergne' "Noblessi de chevaliers connu dès 1284 existait en core en 1366" (5) J-B BOUILLET "Nobiliare d' Auvergne vol III" (6) "Revue de la Haute Auvergne" historical series (7) AIGUEPERSE "Celebrites de l'Auvergne" (8) De RIBIER "du Chatelet et ses collabareteurs".

Since it is clear that though the family had four strongholds in the Auvergne (now alas completely ruined), they were as always most mobile and in the 15th century their activities outside the Auvergne

were considerable. No effort has been made therefore to construct a family tree specifically relating to the Auvergne. The information found is presented as a chronological diary.

- (1) 1211 DIONYSIUS FORSENATO was a Milite (military title) of AURELIANSIS/ AURILLAC
- (2) 1215 JEAN de FORTET was living at LANOBRE/ BORGUE (modern BORT-LES-ORGUES) near LA FORCE Chateau NE of MAURIAC.
- (3) 1254 JEAN de FORTET perhaps son of (2) above was CONSUL of AURILLAC, the capital, shown as "JOHANS FORTETZ, cossol d' AORLIAC" sold a house to Pierre Amblart for "cent sous du Puy".
- (4) 1254 Ad(hemarus) or AYMERIC FORTETZ lived in Aurillac.
- (5) 1284 Pierre FORTET, Mandataire du Roi, in Aurillac.
- (6) 1284 BERNARD d'ESFORCIA and brother AYMARUM FORTET in Aurillac.
- (7) 1284 GUILLELMUS FORTETI, was Consul d' AURILLAC.
- (8) 1295 BERNARDI LAFON; ASTORG II (ARNOLD) del FORN, PETRI del FORN lived in the diocese of Claro MONTENSIS.
- (9) 1295 ETIENNE DELFAUS (SAINT ETIENNE is patron saint of Aurillac), was a "Conseiller du consentement des habitants d' Aurillac" i.e. elected "afin de les représenter dans les procès nous entre la ville et l'abbé de Aurillac devant le pape (Pope) BONIFACE VIII et le roi de France." The "Paix d' Aurillac" ended the hundred years struggle for power between "les bourgeois" (i.e. ETIENNE, GUILLAUME, JEAN and the other consuls) and the Abbot of Saint Geraud backed by the Pope. In the original Charta of the Commons several Delaforces are mentioned.
- (10) 1311 Pierre and Raymond de FORTET lived in Aurillac.
- (11) J-B BOUILLET has produced evidence that BERNARD and AYMERIC (also known as ARCHAMBAUD) had sons respectively of the same name (alive in 1281): that AYMERIC shown in 1291 had two sons Pierre and Guillaume: that HELIS de La Force in 1300 married Ebles de CHABANNES (a powerful local family who exist today). HELIS had a grandson called Pierre (about 1340-50): that BERTRAND born in 1445, married and had two sons PIERRE born 1472 and ANTOINE in 1475 (Pierre became PETER FORCE goldsmith of Canterbury and ANTOINE, Perkin Warbeck's Companion, later Knighted, then lived in Paris as a member of Parlement).
- (12) 1320 ALAMANDI/ RAYMOND da l'ESFORCIA lived in AURILLAC.
- (13) 1351 Jean de FORTET lived in CAZALS in Auvergne.



The Church in Meymac looks as pristine as it must have when the two Bertrand de la Forssas were the priests.

- (14) 1350/70 RAYMOND de FORCES, Captain of the castle of LA FORCE near MAURIAC.
- (15) 1384/6/7/96/1412/1425 and 1455 BERTRAND de La FORSA, Sieur de LA FORSA (father and son) were Abbots of MEYMAC, Northwest of MAURIAC "apud VENTADORUM" - Gallia Christiana.
- (16) 1395 GUILLAUME de LA FORCE owned the Chateau at St SIMON on the River Jordanne, near Aurillac.
- (17) 1392/4/6/8/9/1401/2 INGUERRAUM (William) de FORCIACO was a Canon diocese of Cenomannense and PRIOR St Dionysius de CARCERE in the Auvergne.
- (18) 1400 King Henry IV gave lands of Gaillard/Guillaume de FUSSAT of CONDAT and BARBANS to Hughes Bowet (no reason given).
- (19) 1465 BERNARDUS del FORN, sutor (sutler or tailor?) and BERTRANDO de FORTETI 'etiam dicte ville mercatoribus Aurillac': father and son were tailors - the father was to die at the Battle of Barnet in 1471.
- (20) The family de FORSAT of the Auvergne had a crest of "De gueules à une fleur-de-lys d'or".
- (21) J-B BOUILLET wrote 'DE LA FORCE - le fief de La Force relevant de CHARLUS-le-Pailloux et avait donné son nom a une famille d'ancienne chevalerie en 1284'. Charlus is a chateau 15 miles north of Mauriac. The Delaforces also paid allegiance from Mauriac to Ventadour, a formidable chateau fortress, for a time owned by a brutal Breton Count called Geoffrey Tete-Noir.

The Auvergne became French property in 1453, if not before and King Charles VII was an unacceptable master to some of the Delaforces. The Bernards, father and son, left the Auvergne and there are no records available after that date. The chateaux are now sad ruins overgrown with trees and ivy. There are two small villages with château/fortress/manor-houses call LA FORCE in the Auvergne. One at SAINT SIMOND, north of AURILLAC and CHAMPS de MAURIAC, Puy-de-Dôme.

BERTRAND de La Force and ARCHAMBAUD were wine growers in 1284 of the FIEF de la Force owned by the Duchy of VENTADOUR. In 1297 AYMERIC de la Force owned it with his sons PIERRE and GUILLAUME. After 1300 HÉLIS de la Force inherited. Pierre de la Force, his grandson, left only a daughter who in 1366 married GEORGES de SANTIGES. Their son BERTRAND de SANTIGES changed the name to de la Force and he and PIERRE and ANTOINE, his children appeared in actes of 1445, 1472 and 1475 under the name de la Force. Their descendants made homage to the Counts of VENTADOUR. It appears probable that SIR BERNARD de la Force 1436 -1510 (approx) and his son ANTHONY (see chapter 18 vol. 1) were the same as BERTRAND and ANTOINE. BERTRAND was ENGLISH Ambassador to the Court of King Ferdinand of Spain and became Governor of the Tower of London. Sir Anthony was a diplomatic envoy like his father, both had houses in London.

In 1651 ANNET PARIZOT was Seigneur de la Force. Another 'bourgeois of AIURILLAC' PIERRE PIGANIOL later became Seigneur de la Force. His son, JEAN-AYMER PIGANIOL de la Force, was Governor of the pages of the Count of Toulouse in 1709 but went to live in Paris in 1751 and sold the chateau to GUY de l'OLM, Seigneur de Lalaubie. JEAN-AYMER PIGANIOL de la Force, a famous writer 1669 - 1753 came from the AVERGNE "belonging to a noble family, near Chateau des ROUAUDIÈRES, MONDOUBLEAU. Phillipe DELAFORCE, son of PHILLIPE, architect to the Duke of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV, 1700 - 1750 was probably from the same family as PIGANIOL. (*Piganiol was a Caumont, ref Larousse 1870*).

The other LA FORCE village, in MAURIAC, Puy-de-Dôme belonged to the ROUSUILLON family. Since 1628, it has been in the hands of M. Edmond MATTIEU LA FORCE family. M. Edmond is (1980) Mayor of BEAULIEU in Cantal and has proof of ownership. In 1639 'le Sieur de la Force of the ville/chateau de Salles en ROUSILLON' was killed at the river Segre (SAINTAGE region).

Chapter 28

'for warmer France with all her vines' WILLIAM COWPER 1751-1800

The Bordeaux wine growers

Bordeaux is the area of France where the world's greatest wines are grown: the 1st growths are household names and many of the lesser growths are almost as well-known. Many books have been written about the area. Hugh Johnstons "World Atlas of Wines" gives an extremely good idea of how and where the great wines are grown. "Bordeaux et ses Vins" by Ch. COCKS and Ed. Ferret examines the whole area in the greatest detail with pictures of many of the wine chateaux.

This chapter shows some vignettes of the growers from a very early date. Extracts from the Latin Chartes (Appendix II).

- (1) In 880 AD when Adhemar (AYMAR or AYMERIC) fifth Comte du QUERCI (QUERCY) died he left a will. In that will mention was made of one "FORSAM AMALGERII" in "VICARIA (Parish) SPANIAC-ENSI et NAVENSUM (Spanish & Navarre). Sen FAURCENSIS & MARCIN", Cambonem cum vinea (wines) de SARGA (LE SERGA). Later "cum vinea quam de ARNALDO adquisiri", "alodus quoque in eis BLAVINIACUS (BLAYE)" et "SANCTI MARTIALIS FAURCENSIS".

Cambon is near PAREMPOYRE 10 km from Bordeaux: MARCUM is MACAU near Bourg, outside Bordeaux: FAURCENSIS is modern 'Le FOURCAS' a hamlet in Listrac near Parempuyve. Saint-MARTIAL is near St Macaire and Saint-Genes in Entre deux Mers area. SARGA/LE SERGA is a modern SEGUR in PALENPUYRE. The Spanish princes of Navarre occupied Bordeaux from 840 AD as their headquarters whilst they tried to govern the Gironde and Gascony. (Source: Extract du Carulaire de l'Abbaye de Beaulieu en Limousin founded in 846 AD)

- (2) In 1009 in the heart of Gascony, south of Auch, the wine growers were noted "Guillelmus namque FORTO in eadem villa 1 casal (farmhouse) and 1 vineam.": "frater ejus EICUS GARCIA & unam vineam in vivo cavo.." "FORTO ARIBI (ARIBERT was William's wife) quoque de ARTOMALO vineam optimum.." The full chart is shown in Appendix II. Extract from Carulaire of the foundation of the Abbey St ORENTS of REGULA, diocese TARBES.
- (3) In 1030 "VINEA: FORT (G) ARSI (E) de GENARS quam dedid Sancto-Petrus de REGULA (LA REOLE)" Saint-Genès, near FOURS in the canton of BLAYE, near Bordeaux.
- (4) 1026-1030 Gifts of "VINEA" to St Peter by "Guillelmus FORTIS, filius FORTIS Guilelmi" and "Guillelmus ARNALDI, filius ARNALDI FORTIS in loco qui vocatur MIRALT" (MIRAIL, near BAZAS). (Source: "Extracts from Carulaire de Sainte PETRO de REGULA")
- (5) 1062 Gifts by WILHMUS FORTI "frater" of BERNARDO, and his sons ARNALD and BERNARDUS 'cum vineis' to St JOHANNO Church at MORMES (modern NOGARO in the heart of Gascony).
- (6) 1071 Guillaume-Bernard, Prince de SAVEZ "Au X siecle le FAU/S était le chef-lieu d'une viguerie mentionnee dans un acte 998 AD un certain Raymond fut autorisé à conserver la propriété, a la charge au monastère de Saint-Theodard, le jour de la fete, une vente de 15 pains, 4 setiers de vin et un saumon. (Cartulaire de Saint-Theodard F Moulencq)
- (7) 1102-1130 Guillaume FORTON, pretre (and his sons) "d'un cens (quit-rent) sur la moitié d'une vigne de St CIRICI de SALABOVE". (Cartulaire Saint-Seurin of Bordeaux by J-A BRUTAILS)
- (8) 1110 ARNALD FORTON gave a VIGNE to St SEURIN of Bordeaux.

- (9) 1244 Pierre and Helias FORT / FORTO lived in St-EMILION.
- (10) In 1254 the highest vineyard rent was paid in FOURC (modern Le FOURCAS in LISTRAC / MEDOC), 3 1/2d per rège of land. In FOURC in the GRAVES, vineyards were rented at 1 shilling for a rège, much the highest rent anywhere: the area was the richest and most abundant in vines - named La MEYT-deu-FORC, near LANGON.
- (11) 1259 Guilhem FORT sold 2 preces de vigne.
- (12) In 1274 "Reconnaissances des tenures possédées par divers habitants de BOUGLON (BOURG) et des obligations dont ils étaient venus envers Le Roi d'Angleterre. Terre et vinee PETRI FFORCED apud BOGLONIUM vetus et apud RASSAC (modern Langon)" "Homme franc du Roi, Raimundus de La FFOSSA, junior, prevoté de Barsac, duodecim sazones terre et viginti regas vinee" "Raimundus de LAFFOZA, filius Raimundi de LAFFOZA Senior - octo sazones terre et vinnee" (referred to also as de LAFFORE le Vieux!) "Procuratores ARNALDI de FFORCI de Brevas, fratium PETRUS et Raimunds" both of Barsac, south of Langon.
- (13) 1275 ARNALD & WILLELM de LAFOSSIE were wine merchants in London. (Source: 0. GAUBAN, History de La Reole)
- (14) 1298 a whole family were wine growers in LANDERON and paid taxes VIDAL, WILHEM, RAMOND, PIERRE, HELIE, PEY, BERNARD, GALCEM.
- (15) 1310 Barsac taxes were paid by Williams, Raymond, Pierres of the parishes DILACI, LASSATO, GUCHES, CABANACO, GRESINHACO D'ORNON.
- (16) 1360-71 Guilhem de LAFOT / LAFFOT and GUILNEM FORTHON were Prevosts of UYAC / ILHAC in Barsac.
1370 The Bordeaux Inventaire-Sommaire noted 'quatre VIGNES DISTINCTES au FORC en GRAVES' (the wine growing area due south of Bordeaux).
- (17) 1363 BERTRAN & GUILHEM FORTON were JURATS & PROCUREURS of LIBOURNE.
- (18) 1367 ARNALDUS de FORTS, et GUILHELMUS ac PETRUS, ne potes (nephews) sui debent pro decima quam habent apud CORN et PENALDON v.s. Solvit in VINO" Petrus was a clericus or magistrate: the area was AVENSAN, 29 km north of Bordeaux.
- (19) ARNALD FORTHON demevant à la Rousselle ne peut payer le cens (quit-rent) qu'il devait pour FARGUES et BONETON faits de ces pavoisses furent détruits par Les Francais et qu'il perdit meme les vaisseaux vinaires qu'il avait apportés pour y mettre ses recolts (cens de LORMONT et de QUINSAC d'Ambares): The wine grower whose winemaking casks and vats had been looted by the marauding French troops. The capital letters of L and F (Les Francis) were in the original text to emphasise the indignation. Modern Bonnetan is 15 km east of Bordeaux: FARGUES St HILAIRE is the neighbouring commune - both in the Entre-deux-Mers area.
- (20) 1414 ARNALD FORT was in charge of the Commissary of Bordeaux and JURAT ELECTEUR for the village of LAFOR / LAFOSSA. "Terre vinee et oblie Guillelmi de LA FOZIA & MARIE de Sancti QUINTINO (his wife) feodum de La SERGA" (Lassegue is in St-Emilion).
"Terre et vines WILLELMI de LAFOSSA et suorum parciariorum"

From 1199 King John delivered a Charter to the commune of Saint-Emilion which was administered by an elected JURADE of JURATS or council which exercised authority over wine production and controlled the amount, the transport and the storage of the wine. They also agreed the date of the vintage each year. The Jurade ensured that the quality should be maintained and issued certificates guaranteeing the authenticity of the wine. The official seal was stamped on casks. Even now in St Emilion the jurats in scarlet robes and

white bonnets proclaim from the top of the "Tour du Roy" the Proclamation of the Vintage, the Judgement of the New Wine and the "Popinjay Game" according to the season of the year.

At one time or another the Delaforces owned and cultivated wine vineyards in LISTRAC/MEDOC; Cotes de BOURG and BLAYE; Entre-deux-Mers; Barsac and St Emilion.

Their names linger on. There are chateau called TERRESFORT de FORTISSAN, LA FOSSE and LAFUS: communes called FOURS, LAFOSSE, St Savin-LAFOSSE; "CVUS" called FORTIN, Clos du FOURCAS, FOURCAS-DUPRÉ, FOURCAS-HOSTEIN, FOURCAS-LOUBANEY; proprietors called FAUSSE, FORTIN(Y) FOSSES and LAFOSSE.

Sources used were the Archives Historiques of Bordeaux: THABUS-CUSSAC L'administration Anglaise en Gascoigne: local histories of towns around Bordeaux i.e. BOURG, BAZAS. The Department of the Girondes Inventaire-Sommaires were particularly helpful.

Chapter 29

J. DELPIT 'Maine de Londres' En la dite cité à nos bone gentz de Gascoigne, repeyrantz en mesme la cité.'

The Gascon merchants in London - 13th century

In the period 1250-1325 the GIRONDE based family had two main trading activities. They owned their own vineyards outside Bordeaux. They also traded in London, selling not only their wines, but vast quantities grown in the Cahors area. Additionally they imported quantities of leather shoes from Cordova in Spain. Cordwaining was the name given to this activity, from the "CORDOBANES".

The Calender of Letter Books, City of London (books A,B and C) has a lot of information about the family's activities. They lived in a part of London called "La VINTRY" in Dowgate Ward. Ironically enough some 200 years later Lord Bernard de la Force was buried in 1471 after the battle of Barnet, at the Church of St. Martins-la-Vintry.

The medieval business between Gascony and England in this period was immense. In some years 100,000 tonneaux of wines were shipped from Bordeaux to England. The trade was killed in 1374 by French government edict, but fortunes had been made before that. La Reole, a major port, was recaptured by the French, and the Gascon trade abruptly came to an end.

The MSS Commission 1876 5th report p.561 states that in the period 1288-1300 "VINGHE de la FOSSE" wines were famous. The wine was often given by the Kings of France, including Louis XI, to important people in London.

The wine originated in Cahors, and went overland to POISSY near Paris. It was then embarked at Rouen or WITSAND (modern WISSANT) for an English port and thence to London. Louis XI consented that the wine 'shall be delivered in Gascony or the Bordelais because the countryside round POISSY was ruined and the vines destroyed.'

The Delaforces moved to London, perhaps initially about 1250, to sell their own wines grown by Williams, Raymonds and Peter, and probably others as well.

The first record is unusual. In 1256 ARNAUD DEFFORSIEU of Cahors 'depensait à ACRE des sommes considerables pour y maintenir les positions des Marseillais en face de la concurrence Montpellierraine.' This merchant - probably the same man as ARNAUD-GARSINS du FOSSAT, with his brother WILLIAM de FOURCES, witnesses at a major Treaty of AUCH in 1247, and also shown as ARNALDUS de FFONS at SEULA in 1256 - was buying from suppliers at Aix-en-Provence in preference to rival suppliers from Montpellier to supply his family in London with merchandise - possibly wines. The same ARNOLD GARSIE de FOSSATO of Bordeaux received a grant from the English King of £400 in Bordeaux pounds in 1253, and supplied military help to the English in 1254.

Another book called "1275-1292, Enregistrement à Guild Hall des creances de plusieurs marchands de Bordeaux" shows

- (a) FOLIO 23 Amanendo de ISPANNIA & ARNALDO de LAFOSSIE, mercatoribus de LARIOLE xxlv lib (pounds) pro VINIS" (wines)
- (b) FOLIO 46 "WILLELMO de LAFOSSIE et ARNALDO de LAFOSSIE fratri suo, mercatoribus de LARIOLE XXI lib. Ste pro VINIS"

- (c) FOLIO 49 "WILLELMO de LAFOSSIE, mercat de LARIOL VI lib. st" and also from the letter Books A-L of London.

In the period 1280 ARNAUD's son ARNOLD, with his brother WILLIAM, are well documented in London.

- (d) Richard de Kyrkestede, cordwainer, was bound to Amenaud of Spain and ARNOLD de La FOSSIE merchants of LA REOLE for £24 for wine, to be paid at the Feast of St.Margaret, 1282.
- (e) ARNOLD de la FOSIE in 1286 with brother William are shown as "merchants of La Reole" living in London.
- (f) ARNOLD FORTRANT, merchant of Gascony in 1304, ARNOLD RAYMOND de FFORCE from Gascony in 1305, and ARNOLD FOSSE from Sancto SEVERO, Libourne was in London. They were obviously the same man.

In 1264 PIERRE DE FORT 'n'eut été l'amitié qu'on a pour la ville de Cahors.' Peter, the son of Pierre Fortet, who had been consul of Aurillac in 1284, Mandataire du Roi, is shown as a 'Master' in 1286 in London, as PETER FAURE or FORE; in 1287 as Peter de La FOSIE, and in 1288 John atte Gate, "coureur", was bound to Peter de FORS for 70 shillings, to be paid half a month at midsummer, 8s 4d. at Michaelmas and Christmas, and half a mark at Easter.

Peter or his son is shown again in 1304. Robert Daundeley, cordwainer indebted to PETER FORT, merchant of CAHORS, in the sum of 78s 4d. - one moiety in the quinzaine of the nativity of St.John Baptist - rest at Michaelmas to be paid in shoes "in denarus sotularium". John de Brunne, cordwainer, indebted to Peter FORT, merchant of Spain, for 30s. John de Pountoyse, goldsmith, to Peter FORT, merchant of Spain, for 8 marks and 11d. Peter appointed John de Paru to be his attorney and pledged gold for his debt.

In 1346 PIERRE FORS /FORCIUS /FORCII, living in AGEN, was a maker of "Noix le metal, c'est le rouet de Despingole ou de l'arbulete" another skilled metal worker. This is interesting because in 1500 his descendant Peter de FORCE, brother to Anthony, was a goldsmith of London and Faversham, Kent.

William has even more references.

In 1286 William de la Fosie and ARNAULD, his brother are seen as merchants of La Reole, and William Barnche was bound to them for £21 for wine sold and delivered.

In 1287 William Le Huver was bound on behalf of Geoffrey, his brother, to William de la Fosie, Peter of the same (de codem) and "GARSIE" (ARNOLD) of the same in the sum of £6 to be paid at the feast of St. Bartholomew.

10th September 1288 William de La Fosse, merchant of La Reole, going beyond seas, nominated Benettus de la Cosse until Whitsunday: 22nd July, Friday after the Feast of St. Mary Magdalen, came Adam Pikeman & acknowledged himself bound to William de La Fosie of La Ryole for £12 to be paid at Christmas.

1290 Thursday after the close of East (clausum Pasche) came Robert Gange & Robert de St.Neot, tailor, and acknowledged bound to William de La Fosie merchant "del oriole" (La Reole) for £6 to be paid at the feat of the Nativity of the Birth of Mary.

1292 Wednesday before Pentecost (25 May) 20 year Edward I reign, came William de Winchester tavener of Brentwood (de Bosco Arso) & acknowledged bound to William de La Fosie and GALARD, his valet, in the sum of 54s to be paid at the Feast of St. Bartholomew.

26 Mai 1299 among 'certains chevaliers de Gascoignes à Londres' by J. DELPIT was VITAL de FORSED, who was owed money by RICHARDO JUNCTORI 34s, DAVID PISTORI 11s, Guill. Le Chandler 10s and Willelmo de DORCEFORD piston 2s 7d.

1275-92 WILLIAM de la FOZIE was shown as Burgess of La Reole. He must have travelled frequently by ship to London and back on his business ventures.

1298 16th February William le Fort nominated Nicholas de Gildeford for one year, as surety for repayment of a bond.

1299 William DELAUFARE with 30 other merchants agreed to pay a total of 1000 marks (£s) to the King for his confirmation of the Royal Charter. So William was amongst the 30 key merchants trading with France.

1304 WILLIAM DELAUFARE was witness to Quitclaim for 500 marks paid to Sir Henry de Lacy, Earl of "NICHOLE". The same year WILLIAM and others agreed a Bond with the City of London common seal to the Society of FRISCABALDI of Florence for 200 marks of good and lawful sterlings and crowns out of the Kings MINT.

1310 WILLIAM Le FORT was collector of customs at Chichester - earned 2s for each tun of wine imported. (In 1550 Jaques DELAFORCE worked for the Customs & Excise Collector for Southern England.) WILLIAM de LAUFARE was a master 'coteler' or cutler in the City. His father RAMON FORT of Bordeaux was a Taillandier (maker of edge tools). See Pierre of 1346.

1311 WILLIAM FAURE de FIGAT (FIGEAC between CAHORS and the Auvergne) and Peter de Ceriat of Bordeaux were owed £6 by Bernard de la Rochelle.

There are also mentions of a John (excluding the Johns derived from the Albermarles). 1273 John Le Fers of Maling, Kent, known as Merchant of Brabant.

1276 John de la Founs, merchant of Spain for cordwaining - owed sums of £66, £66 and £30 from different London customers.

1305 John DELAFAURE, a merchant of London, his son JOHN in 1340 was a Master cutler-tapicier (See William of 1310).

1308 14th November JOHN FORT, merchant of Ypres and Douai, got a warrant from King Edward II for goods unjustly arrested by the Bailliffs of Westminster.

Finally, REMUNDUS de La FORCHE was owed £6 by Willelm de HALLAGBER.

The conclusions are that the Gironde wine growers - Raymonds, Arnolds, Williams and Peter - and their sons, the William and Peter, sons of Aymeric de la Force of the Auvergne, all enjoyed a substantial merchant venturing business in London for half a century.

Chapter 30

"But the Age of Chivalry is gone..." EDMUND BURKE 1729-1797

The Gironde and Gascony in the 12th and 13th Century

Several chapters in this book overlap: the family in the Auvergne (No 27); the Bordeaux wine growers (No 26), the London Merchant Adventurers (No 29) were all concerned with events which took place in the 13th century. Indeed another chapter (No 31) about the Prelates mainly takes place in these two centuries.

The main purpose of this chapter is to try to identify the links between BERNARD de la Force born about 1280 (chapter 26) and the family living in the Gironde and Gascony about 1100 AD. On the basis of five generations per century the task involved therefore is searching for ten consecutive fathers and sons: the data presented has been dated and coded from the generations in chapter 26 to the generation at the beginning of the 12th century (18). For most of these two centuries the Gironde and Gascony were owned by the English, dating from 1152 when Eleanor of Aquitaine divorced Louis VII King of France to marry HENRY II. She brought with her the enormous, rich dowry of Aquitaine which was also known as Guienne.

Although the Crusades took place from 1095-1291, they did not appear to have directly affected the Delaforces, apart from the three generations of Williams, Earls of Albermarle (see chapters 33, 34 & 35).

The populations of the main towns were small and the records that have survived have shown details of the family. Bordeaux had a population of only 20,000, Agen 6,000, La Reole, Bazas, Libourne and Marmande only 2,500 each. As the Delaforces were Bishops, Chevaliers, Jurats (wine councillors), mayors there was an excellent chance of them being mentioned. The name patterns are fairly clear. The Arnolds, Peters, Helies, Raymonds, were living in and around Bordeaux. Their families exist to this day as FORT, FORTIN and du Foussat. They were related as cousins to the mainstream families of Williams and Bernards.

The genealogical sources are:-

- (a) the Departmental Inventaires-Sommaires
- (b) the Archives Historiques of the Gironde and Gascony
- (c) Gallia Christiana
- (d) the Cartulaires of all the old, well documented monasteries around Bordeaux and Auch
- (e) the Gascon Rolls in PRO Chancery Lane.

Between them they contributed several hundred references to the family which does help follow the lineage through the two centuries. Very early in the 12th century two surveys of tax payers were published in Gascony and although the relationships of the many members of the family were not revealed, the names and towns were most helpful and bridged the gap between the 12th and 11th centuries.

The picture is quite clear: the Bernards were wealthy and influential landowners: a curious mixture of Bishops, Archpriests and Soldiers. The family town of FOURCES is only a few miles inside the Gascon borders and very close to the Gironde. It was close to the river Garonne and made journeys to Bordeaux quick and easy, towards the towns of Bazas, La Reole, Bourg, Ornon and Glaye. It was particularly fortunate that local historians chronicled the detailed events of these quite small towns, usually from about 1250. The two Anglo-French treaties of 1279 and 1280 between the Kings of France and England altered the boundaries between the two countries. The Chronological tables that follow contain but a fraction of the wealth of clues available: they have been selected mainly for the Bernards and Williams.

Possible date of birth	Data	Code
1280	From chapter 26, the key BERNARD at the beginning of the 13th century and end of the 12th century was the BERNARD d'ORNON, chevalier, and in 1312 father of GUILHEM FORT, Seigneur d'ORNON and Jean d'ORNON. In 1310 BERNARD de LA FORSSA, was Prevost or mayor of CAMPARRIAN near SAUBIIAU/SAUBUSSE (BAZAS), a few miles away from ORNON on the outskirts of Bordeaux. A reasonable assumption is that he was born about 1280 AD. Whether he survived fighting the Scots in 1319 and 1320 (Extrait de Brequigny books 3 and 8) is not known.	8
1260	In 1297 BERTRAND den FAUCAR was mayor of Bordeaux at the same time as several WILLIAMS fathers/ sons were mayors of BOURG which is 15 km north of Bordeaux on the east side of the great river GARONNE. BERTRAND was born about 1260 AD. In 1294/6 the French army occupied Gascony under Phillip IV for a short time.	9
1260	In 1289 there are three separate references to Bernard. "BERNARDUM de FFORCES, chevalier" was "descended from OTHOMS de LEOMANNIA". A vital clue revealed: Lomagne is north of Auch in Gascony, just east of Armagnac country. Then BERNARD de FOURCES was given by King Edward of England the sovereignty of the Chateau of FIMARGON in a land dispute at St Martin de Goyne on the river Gers, between the Counts of LOMAGNES and the FIMARCONS BERNARD FOSSATI, notary of MALOVICINO (MAS-d'AUVIGNON) was a witness to an Act whereby JORDAN de l'ISLE ceded lands to the Count of Armagnac. These three references all in Gascony, refer to Bernard born about 1260 "Le Sires de FIMARCON, vassaux des Rois d'Angleterre édifièrent le chateau a la fin 15, sur le modèle des chateaux anglais".	9
	In 1286 Pierre ASTAFFORT sold to VITAL MARTHORET "plusieurs terres casals (farms) dans le fief noble & territoire de FORCEZ, LARROQUE et BEAUMONT de LOMAGNE". In the same year BERNARDUS de FORCEZIC, de FFORCES and HUGO his brother and CLARMONDE their mother were living near St SIMON, CONDOM & MONTREAL "recognoveruat se tenere a dicto domino Rege quidquid habeat in Castro de FORCEZIC et in rupe (rock) de FORCEZIC - century solidos morlanos domini AGENEZII (Agen some 40 miles North), et unum militem (soldier), seu scutiferum (equipment), equo (horse) et armis, armatum de exercitu, Edoarde Anglise Regi" (Source Bordeaux archives No 12, book 1 p.353). Bernard and Hugo's contribution in money and armed soldiery to the English King was clarified.	9
1260	The Auvergne records show that sometime in 1286 Bernard and another brother ARCHAMBAULD/ARNOLD were in Aurillac, and that Bernard had two sons called BERNARD & ARCHAMBALD. In 1281 Bernard de la Force has sold land in the Auvergne to Etienne de Scorailles, bishop of the northern town of MAURIAC.	
1260	In 1283 BERTRANDI de FOSSATO, was a landowner in the Bordeaux area. In 1279 a major outbreak of Peste - the Black Death - broke out in the Dordogne and northern Gascony: Agen & Condom were ceded to the King of England.	9
1240	In 1271 BERTRANDUS de FOSSATO, his brother ARNANDOS de FURCIS, both 'domi zellus' (a title) and AMANEUS de FOSSATO were in Agen to pay fealty to King Edward I. In 1263 BERTRAN de la FFORCARIA lived at SEGONSAC, near the towns of FOURS and BLAYE (which is the next parish to BOURG). WILLIAMS had been Mayors of BOURG since 1247, and chevaliers of LANDERON for the towns in the Gironde (not Gascony) of FOSSÈS, de FORCES and FORCES (Rec. FEUDAL No 493 1 July 1263)	10
1240	BERTRAN du FAURE and GUILHEM FORTON, brothers, were JURATS & PROCUREURS of LIBOURNE in 1263.	10

- 1240 BERNARD was known as a CAVOIR or SQUIRE in 1263 when he was a TEMOIN 10
or WITNESS when three local lords paid homage to the English King. One was
GERAUD, Comte d'ARMAGNAC and FEZENSAC; the next was GUILLAUME de
BEAUVILLE, Seigneur de LANGON and the third was GAILLARD de FARGUES.
The phrase used was "caution analogue fournis par Bertran de La FFORCARIA".
LANGON and FARGUES were north of BAZAS. This illustrates the fact that the
family had influential links with Bordeaux and Gascony.
- 1220 In 1247-54, BERTRAND de FOURCES, de FONTE, de FURCYS was a Chevalier 11
"convoquée par le Prince Edouard à la guerre d'Ecosse" and later again for King
Henry III (of England). He would have been born about 1220. In 1258-74 Guillelmus,
Sancius, Arnaldus & Garsie were inter-related and living around Auch, Nogatel and
Savannes in Gascony: William father & son were Chevaliers of Agen. In 1253 BER-
NARDO DOFFAS donated a church of BECCAIVE (modern BETIAVE) in Gascony
(Archives, de SIMORRE). He was married about 1240 to CLARMONDE and had a
brother ARCHAMBAULD/ARNOLD. They both visited, occasionally lived in the
Auvergne. Historian BOUILLET calls them by their full name DE LA FORCE.
- 1220 In 1248 WILLIAM BERNARD DELFAUR of ORNON and LAIRAC, with brothers 11a
AYQUEM & RAYMOND of FLOYRAC sought safe conduct passes for himself &
sons to travel from Langon to Agen.
He was shown as Consul of CAHORS and CAJARC.
- 1220 In 1239 "super domos BERNARDI FORT, justa domos qui fuerunt monarchi 11
LAMBIATOIRS" (Cartulaire of AUCH). He was the overlord of the area covered by
the river LAMBON which flows from the Garonne towards, but not reaching, Auch.
In the period 1238-46 BERNARD de FORCE accompanied Raymond Count of
Toulouse to the Abbey of BELLAPERTICA (Belle perche) near Verdun sur Garonne,
as "Dominum FORTUNICA", donating 1/3rd of his lands to the church of TUDELE
in Armagnac territory,
As BERNARD FORT of SEGONHAC he paid homage to King Henry III in 1238. At
the same time his brother GUILLAUME de FOURCES/de FORS was signing a local
Treaty of Auch (1226 and 1247) paying fealty to the Comte de Poitiers.
- 1200 In 1230 two brothers BERNARD & ANTHOINE DELFAR visited del BOSC, AGEN. 12
- 1200 or In 1222 two brothers WILLIAM BERNARD and BERNARDUS ODON FORTO, were 12 or
1180 Seigneurs of MONTREAL & LAURAC (near the family town of FOURCES). They 13
exempted citizens of Toulouse from paying taxes and tolls when they crossed the
family lands.
- 1180 In 1213 AIMERY de FORZ gave lands to the Abbey GRACE-DIEU in St SAUVEUR
(East of Auch) with the assent of his brothers WILLELMI and BERTHANNUS,
milites (chevaliers).
- 1160 In 1204 BERNARDUS FORTE was Abbot of AIZ in St.Emilion (modern Abbées-de 14
FAIZE, near Libourne). The Abbot was probably born about 1160, son of the bishop
of Tarbes, grandson of the bishop of CAHORS.
- 1160 In 1196 BERHARD del FOSSAR, Sanche FORTZ del COLUMBER (Ste-COLOMBE) & 14
FORTZ de la CAUZENA (modern de la Caussald) were landowners in the St Emilion
area. Since the three small towns are so close together one can assume the Abbot of
AIZ was father of the two sons.
- 1140 Between 1160-7 BERNARD de FOEST was archpriest of ORNON, 15
- 1140 LUPIAC and CESTARS: his brother WILLIAM BERNARD FORT was also an archpriest: 15a
both lived in the Gironde. Bernard later became Eveque/Bishop of TARBES.
- 1120 In 1159 the Chartes of the Abbey of GIMONT (East of Auch) showed many men- 16
tions of the family including BERNARDO des FORC married to SANCIA, father of
four sons. GASSIOUS (GARSIAS); FORTONE SANCIC; BERNARDO and WILLIAM
BERNARDO.

- 1140 In 1146 BERNARD, S. de MONTESQUIEU, son of GARSIEV le VIEL was shown as 15
cousin to FORTON, Comte d'ASTARAC, a feudal domaine south of Auch.
- 1120 In 1142 Raymond - BERNARD du FOSAT was bishop of Agen. 16a
- 1100 In 1136 BERNARD of MEZONS/MEZINS, north of FOURCES, was shown as father 17
1120 of RAIMUNDUS DELFOSSAT, of BERNARDUS, of FORT ANELLIS/ATHO (AN- 16
1120 THONY) and GUILLELMUS. The surname was also spelt DELAROFOIT. 16a
- 1100 In 1130 BERNARDU FOSSAT was eveque bishop of Agen. His brother WILLIAM/ 17
GAUCELMI FORT/FORTIS and his son William la were "archipresbyter inter alios
laudavit" present at the founding of the Priory of S.FIDIS de MANSIROT near Bor-
deaux. Father and son gave lands of BETORAR & LUDON to the Abbaye St CROIX
of Bordeaux. As Bishop of Agen it was probable that Bernard's son would follow in
his footsteps and become Bishop of Tarbes about 1170.
In 1110 and 1120 two major surveys of landowners were carried out and still exist.
They covered the area of most of Gascony. They were called the surveys of AGUT dicit
BARBARU. The river AGOUT flows from the River TARN into Gascony:
BARBARU was BARBATAN due west of CONDOM in the west of Gascony. The in-
formation came from the Cartulaire PRIEVRE' St John, de Saint MONT, which is in
Armagnac country on the river ADOUR
- 1080 In the first survey 15 of the family were mentioned and 19 in the later survey. The 18
names were BERNARDUS SANCHE and BERNARDUS GARSIA, many GARSIAS,
several Sanches, a DONAT, a LOUP, an AQUIELMUS/WILLIAM and once the title
LORD FUERT. The towns or villages can be identified. For instance ZARTIGA is
modern LARTIGE; BARCIOS is modern BASSOUSE; BADAS is modern BAZIAN,
DESPANIA is ESPARGNET; etc.
The taxes paid by each man were shown in BANNAS and MODIOS (local curren-
cies).
The interesting point about his survey is the appearance of Spanish names such as
SANCHE and GARSIAS, and 'strange' names such as DONAT and LOUP which were
valuable clues to the two earlier centuries!

Some curiosities of interest

In BOURG-sur-MER, outside Bordeaux 22 Mars 1273 "AYQUARDUS FFORTON major et GAUCELMUS FFORTON et WILLELMUS FFORTON, jurati et requisiti pro communia de BURGO reconnaissance feudale donné par les bourgeois de la petite villeau Roi d'Angleterre" They put in a good description of their wines at the same time as the fealty oath. There are three generations of WILLIAMS shown in one paragraph!

In 1273 ATHONE / ANTHONY de FOLIBUS, nobilibus was a witness at the royal marriage of the Infanta of ARRAGON (Spanish Kingdom).

In 1254-86, RAYMOND FORT, a Knight and Chevalier of LADOS (near BAZAS) bought land for 175 livres en monnaie Bordelaise, the 70th partie du port de THOUARS sur la Garonne.

In 1253 "Le Roi d'Angleterre (Henry III) prie le maire et jurats de Bordeaux de l'accompagne en armes juscu'à Bergerace. Le monarque declare que GAILLARD (WILLIAM) de La Force et HELIE PREVOST ont quitte BERGERAC pour rentra son service et qu'il doit reparer les de'penses et les pertes (losses) que leur a causé cette demarche." In 1254 Edward, Duke of Gascoigne (future King Edward I) had a conference in Bayonne, near Biarritz attended by PIERRE WILLIAM de FFURNO, WILLIAM de la FAUS, and JOHANNES de FFOSSAD.

15 May 1244 GERALD, Seigneur de FORCES (son of HUGO) married ALPAYS / ASPASIA, only daughter of BERNARD JOURDAIN, Sieur de L'ISLE-JOURDAIN (NW of Toulouse). ALPAYS received a 'dot', dowry of "CENT MARCS D'ARGENT PAR DROIT d'INSTITUTION et d'HERITE" GERAULD received "DEUX MILLE FOLS de MORLAS en dot." They both seemed to have done rather well! GERALD became Consul of AUCH in 1255.

The most swashbuckling member of the family in the 12th century seems to have been PEREGRIN de FOURCES de FORCEZ Bishop of Condom 'de cette noble et ancienne famille, recut une multitude de donations qui enrichent l'abbaye de Condom placée sous sa conduite et vendivent sa seigneurie l'une de plus importantes de la Gascoigne (MONTLEZUN f.2 p416) li portait pour armes au premier et au quatieme d'or au lion de gueules au deuxieme et troisieme d'argent a une corneille de sable.' He was abbot 1158-1187. Some of the chartes showed however that there were several rebellions amongst his flock and that he was not as benevolent to them as an eveque (bishop) should be.'

In 1181 FORSENATIUS, was Maitre de l'hopital du Temple de JERUSALEM in Quercy. In 1115 William de FORCE went to war in Spain to besiege SARAGOSSA.

In 1125 GAUTIER / WILLIAM, ARNAULD & GERAULD du FOSSAT and their mother GIRALDE, gave lands and money to FORCIUS of VIC-FEZENSAC 'entre les mains de l'eveque / bishop d' Agen' to build a new monastery called PARADISE (East of CONDOM).

Chapter 31

"Churches built to please the priest" ROBERT BURNS 1759-1796

The Prelates

The Feudal church allowed the Lord of the Manor to be a Bishop or an Abbot. Many monasteries and cathedrals shared in parish titles but additional funds were always needed which came mainly from the nobles in gifts of land or money or goods and chattels, including Vignes, wine, cattle and serfs. For instance the Abbey of ALCUIN near Tours owned or was Lord of 20,000 serfs who paid a small head tax, a small rent (CENS), and a tax called TAILLE. Another example in 1128 shown in the ecclesiastical diocese of AGEN (Source comte d'Agen book 2, p909) GAUTERIUS/WILLIAM del FOSSAD dedit FORTONI de VICO (modern VIC-FEZENSAC) infuslam de VICO cum terris cultis et incultis, pratis, pascuis, aquis, aquarurave ductilus et alus allia centis (vents). FORTO verode VICO dedit eamdam sanctimonialilus FONTIS-EBRALDI in manu Aldeberti episcopi Agennensis. Archbishops, bishops and abbots received investiture from the King, pledged their fealty to him, carried titles such as Count or Lord, minted coin, presided over ecclesiastical courts and the feudal tasks of military service. In France armed Bishops and Abbots were not unusual!

Three 'holy' orders - subdeacon, deacon and priest - were not allowed to marry, but there was little to discourage Bishops and Abbots from marriage.

The following Chronological table illustrates the five centuries when the family were prelates - a Cardinal; many Bishops and Abbots in four main areas. The small towns around Bordeaux; POITOU; central Gascony and the Agen area.

The main source for this chapter is the 16 volume series of GALLIA CHRISTIANA and the Inventaires-Sommaires of Bordeaux/Gironde; Gascony and Poitou.

In the period 978/980 AD there were three references "PRETRE (which then meant an ecclesiastical title) donne deux ALEUX" (freehold land) to the PRIORY of the BENEDICTINES at La REOLE. Also "FORTIS of MAS or MANSIO (MASS IOTS) was Abbot of La Reole"; finally "FORTIS GARSIVS, was Abbot of BLANDIMONTE (modern BLASIMON, north of La Reole) in 980 AD.

In 1034/5 FORTONE was Abbot of the monasteries of PASSAN and SORDE in Gascony: WILLIAM FORTON I and II father and son were Abbots of SIMORRE (SE of AUCH) in the period 1000-1050.

1060-1080 FORTO was the 4th PRIOR of St Pierre of La REOLE.

In 1062 FORTO BRASCUS was a Decanus/ deacon of St MONT Abbey on the boundary of Gascony and Landes. BRASCUS was related to BRACHEOTTE d'ARMAGNAC who married WILLIAM de FORCE about 1000 AD. In the same period 1060-80 FORTIS/FORTON was the 4th Prior of the BENEDICTINES of BOURDELLES, near La Reole, and FORTIS de ROTLAND was Chanoine of the church of Saint Emilion, with a wife and children.

In 1108 S. William FORT/FORTIS GAUCELMI was archpriest 'alios laudavit', St FIDIS, MANSTROT (near La Reole): "Donation l'un SERF et des fils a l'abbaye de Sainte Croix de Bordeaux par GUILLELME FORT d' ORNON". FORT AYQVELIN gave 'terre BETORAR-LUDORN' to the same Abbey in the period 1122-1131.

1120-1144 GARSIE FORT was Bishop of BAZAS. 1125/30 BERNARD FOSSAT was BISHOP of AGEN and his son RAYMOND BERNARD was also Bishop in 1142-9. GUILLELMI FORTIS/FORTO of PELAGRUA was Archdeacon of Agen in the same period.

1136-1154 WILLELMUS FORTZ was CELLARIUS of St Mary's Cathedral in AUCH.

1167 WILLIAM BERNARD FORT and his brother BERNARD de FORT were archpriests of ORNON, CESTARS and UPIAC outside Bordeaux.

1158-1191 PEREGRINE was the notorious Abbot of CONDOM, Gascony.

1190 AIQVEUNOS/GUILHERMINUS FORT was sacedote - priest of MACAO.

1193 RAYMUND FORTONIS, was Abbot of BOLBONAE and VAJAL near Toulouse.

In 1204 BERNARD of AIZ was Abbot of St Emilion, the wine growing area east of Bordeaux. But now for the first time records show family prelates in POITOU. Saintes or XAINTOINGE is due north of Bordeaux and SE of OLERON and ROCHEFORT. The family that produced the EARLS of ALBERMARLE (chapter 33-35) also produced Bishops in this area. In 1216 WILLELMUS III FORTIS was initially Prior of XANTONIO, then Abbot "Lic venerabilis pater, vir noblis, mirae providentiae" and then three generations of RELIES I, II and III in the period 1200-1267 were Bishops of Saintes. At the end of the century HUGO FORLIN was Cellarer of St Marys, Poitiers.

In 1255 ARNOLD was Bishop of Bazas: ODON archdeacon of Agen.

In 1268-73 SANCIUS FORCIO was Chanoine of LADOS in the Gironde and ARNALD de FORCES was a Franciscan brother in Auch. In 1283 FORCIUS of EAUZE was Abbot of the Monastery of BASSOUSE.

In 1318 FORT, Bishop of POITIERS preached a 'serment de fidelité' to ARNALD, arch-eveque of Bordeaux. This may have been RELIES preaching to his uncle!

In the 14th century the family prelates in Condom were William Raymond de FORTELLI, sacristan 1318-45, another PEREGRIN was Bishop in 1340. The Bishops of Condom had built for themselves the lovely fortified village fortress of LARRESSINGLE to the west of Condom.

Bordeaux area prelates included Eblonem de FORCIA Prior of Barsac in 1357; ARNALD de FORCIA, Canon of St Jacob in Bordeaux who paid homage to the Black Prince in 1365.



Larressingle, Peregrin de Force's fortress.



The cathedral at Condom

BERNARDUS IV de La Fours 1368-86 was made Bishop of FONTIS-VALLICUM/FRARQUEVAUX = BELLEGARDE and later GRANDIS-SILVAE or SEOUBE, both in Gascony between Auch and Verdun-sur-Garonne. His son BERNARD and grandson BERNARD were Abbots of the Monastery of MEIMACI (Meymac) on the Auvergne borders in the period 1384-1433.

BERNARD de la Fours (Gallia Christiana XIII col 138) had a distinguished career. He was Abbot of FONTISVALLIUM (diocese of NIMES) in 1351; then to SINANQUE (possibly SENONCHES (north of LE MANS), then in

1368 to GRANDSELVE in Gascony. In 1370 Louis, Duke of ANJOU, wrote 'des lettres (to Bernard) portant main-levée du temporel du monastere qui avait été saisi par les reformateurs generaux du Languedoc (i.e. the CATHARS and ALBIGENSIANS). In 1376 Bernard made "a reservoir sur la Garonne (Grandselve is on the banks of this river) pour y prendre du poisson a l'usage des religieux moyennant une redevance annuelle de 6 deniers toulousains payable dans les mains du Bailli de Verdun". He was in the Chartres of 1377 and 1386. In 1391 he accepted 'a domino' the Lordship of FAU-DOANISSA near Montauban. It is possible that Gallia Christiana have included a father and son in this long saga.

The PAPACY in AVIGNON

At the beginning of the 14th century France was the most powerful Christian nation in Europe. Pope Boniface in Rome was constantly at loggerheads with King Philip IV in Paris. "Bulls" were despatched and officially burned in Paris. Benedict XI, Boniface's successor, excommunicated many of the French prelates. Philip IV agreed to support BERTRAND de GOT, Archbishop of Bordeaux, for the papacy if he was more 'co-operative'. In 1305 he was chosen Pope and took the name CLEMENT V. The Cardinals warned him that his life would be unsafe in Rome (Benedict had been apparently poisoned by the Italian Ghibellines). The papacy was moved to Avignon on the river Rhone outside the south eastern border of France, where it stayed for 68 years. The Pope was a Gascon and technically a British subject of King Edward III.' On 3rd December 1508 King Edward named members of his "conseillers d'Aquitaine trois clerics (magistrates) appartenant à deux familles apparentées à celle de Pape Clement V et tres influents aupres de lui. FORCIUS d'AUX (Auch), Chanoine de Poitiers qui cumule deja maints benefice a moms de vingt ans. Il est proche parent (close relation) d'ARNAUD FORCIUS d'AUX ancien secretaire de PAPE CLEMENT V devenu eveque de Poitiers".

Pope Clement stayed for a time in Poitiers about 1507. Delaforces in the Poitou family had been prelates since 1200.

So it was natural for Bertrand de Got to include ARNAUD, another Gascon with good connections in Bordeaux, as one of his Cardinals. Both owned vineyards there; Bertrands became famous as Chateau Pape-Clement. The Vatican papers (Reg.65 epistle 2834) in 1319 show 'FORTIUS d'AUX, neveu de Cardinal ARNAUD d'AUX', born LARROUMIEU, GERS, 'promu' (promoted) to be l'evêque in 1318. His stipend was a 'pension of 50 marcs sterling' a year (Gascon Roll 24 membrane 18 Acte 140).

ARNOLD became 'CAMERIEUR du PAPE', the Pope's Chamberlain and Cardinal about 1310.

A succession of French Popes controlled by a college of French cardinals wielded the same authority as previously emanated from Rome.

In 1345 Pope Clement VI observed 'If the King of England were to petition for his ass to be made a Bishop we must not say him nay.' Perhaps Arnold and his nephew RELIES had something to do with that attitude!

In 1354-60 ELIAS FORT was 'tabellion du Pape' in Montauban and Cahors. Plague broke out in 1347 in the Carmelite convent of friars in Avignon: it returned in 1361 and eight cardinals died of it. In 1368 BERNARD IV de la FOURS, promoted by Pope URBAIN V (another Avignon Pope) to become Abbot of the Cistercian Abbey of GRANDE-SELVE.

The 'Babylonian captivity' lasted to 1377 when GREGORY returned to Rome. The Avignon Popes had named 113 Frenchmen to the college of cardinals in a total of 134 nominations, but Avignon had become a venal, licentious place and France was in chaos: its King a prisoner in England, its armies shattered and the English reconquering the southern provinces and advancing nearer to Avignon. There were a lot of valid reasons for the departure of the Papacy back to Rome, but in 1378 a disputed Papal election caused the dual Papacy and the Great Schism which lasted for another half century with two, and occasionally three, Popes at a time. Each Pope demanded the payment of ecclesiastical taxes and each excommunicated the other as anti-Christ.

Chapter 32

"Captain or Colonel or Knight in Arms" MILTON 1608-1674 The POITEVINS,

The Poitevins, Battle of Hastings and Domesday Book

This chapter sets out to link the three subjects in this title.

The French genealogists RIET STAP 'ARMORIAL GENERAL' states that (a-d):-

- (a) The DE FORSAIS family came from Gascony, then moved to BRETAGNE/BRITTANY.
- (b) The De FORSAN(Z)/FORCEZ family also came from Gascony, moved to BRETAGNE (GARDISSEUL & MARADON), and derived from the ARMAGNAC family in Gascony.
- (c) The de FORS/FOSEZ family came from POITOU, moved to PICARDY.
- (d) The de FOURCY (seigneurs de CHESSEY) came from PICARDY at a later stage.
- (e) A family FORT lived in or near La Rochelle.
- (f) Pere Anselme, the doyen of the French genealogists stated that Geoffrey de FORTS, Comte d'AUMAILE (1165-1191) was issue of a NORMAN family where the 'Seigneurs de FORTS est situees'.
- (g) The English Dictionary of National Biography mentions "WILLIAM de FORS of OLERON... who took his more usual name from the village of FORS in Poitou" (see chapter 35 on the "mysterious Earls of Albermarle"). The town of FORS was founded by the Counts of POITOU for the DE FORS family to protect the POITOU northern frontier: the town was built originally about 1080-1100.

These facts presented a challenge, not only to link the seven clues, but also because of:-

- (h) The battle of Hastings: HOLINGSLED, the author of the ROLLS of BATTLE ABBEY (chapter 36) shows a Knight called FORZ fighting for the Normans on that famous day in 1066.
- (i) The Domesday Book in the British Museum library shows several landowners in 1085/6 who were probably members of the DELAFORCE family: a GERALD, an AUGERIUS (ALBERICUS or GAUFRIDUS) and a Sieur DOLEFUUIS, amongst others.

Who were these members of the family and where did they come from? This chapter provides all the clues available. The answers come in later chapters.

The sources of information are numerous: Gallia Christiana, the British Museum library Domesday Book; R. de Coggeshale 'Records des Histoire de France', the Roll of Battle Abbey: ROTULI Litterarum Clausarum: excellent local historians including MARCHEGAY 'Archives d'ANJOU', A. RICHARD's 'Comtes de POITOU' and many others to be found in the British Museum library. The local departmental Inventaires-Sommaires also played their part.

The starting point (see chapter 38, the Princes of VERDUN) was the influential WILLIAM de FORCE in the corridors of power in Bordeaux with the Dukes of Gascony. WILLIAM was born about 980 AD and at the turn of the century married BRACHEUTTE, only daughter of GERAUD, Count of ARMAGNAC. WILLIAM plays little part in this story but his family certainly do.

Between 1025-32 the Dukes of Gascony and of POITOU (who ruled an area of 150 miles radius of POITIERS) were linked by marriage. There is considerable evidence that the DELAFORCES were close friends of the Dukes and Comtes de POITOU but did not marry into that family.

The towns that are mentioned in this chapter are partly in POITOU, partly in ANJOU along the river Loire, and partly in Brittany. SAINTES/XAINTOINGE is 120 km due north of Bordeaux, 40 km east of the Isle of OLERON, 70 km southeast of La Rochelle and 60 km south of the town of FORS (near MORT).

About 1000 AD France was effectively ruled by seven main principalities: Aquitaine and Anjou/Poitou in which the Delaforces were living: Toulouse, Burgundy, Champagne, Flanders and Normandy. The latter rapidly became more powerful. The Norseman were enthusiastic Christians and built many Abbeys and monasteries. The French Kings, Robert the Pious (996-1031) and Henri I (1031-60) were relatively impotent. The English King Edward the Confessor (1042-66) had spent thirty years at the Norman court in Rouen and the Conquest by the Normans in many ways started a generation before 1066. Norman castles, Norman prelates and officials had considerable influence in Britain.

The chronological table that follows is covering the three centuries, (11th to 13th) in a historical sequence of events, It shows the history of the family from Bordeaux northwards, but not east or south which are covered in later chapters. The nomenclature is fairly straightforward apart from some strange first names (PAGANUS, ALBERICUS, HERVE) which may have alternatives. WILLIAM was a popular name in the 11th century but had many corruptions: AYQUARDUS, AYQUELIN, GAILLARD, INGELRAMUS, GALTIER etc.

**Possible
date of
birth**

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

- | | | |
|---------|-----|---|
| 950-60 | (1) | 980 AD FORTIS (G)ARSIUS was Abbot of BLANDIMONT/BLASIMOND monastery, 50 km east of Bordeaux. |
| 980 | (2) | About 1005 AD WILLIAM de FORCE, related to the Dukes of Gascony, married BRACHEUTTE only daughter of GERAULD I Count of ARMAGNAC. Their sons were named WILLIAM, BERNARD for certain, possibly ARNOLD and GARSIAS. They lived mainly in Bordeaux, Gironde, Condom, Fources and Verdun-sur-Garonne. |
| 1000 | (3) | 1029 "...DEUS de FORS, decano", deacon of a church or monastery near SAUMUR on the river LOIRE (Eccl. NEMOURS) "Donations St. PETRI SALVIENSIS" to "Monastery GELLONENSI" (modern ALLONES). The chart shows "Deus" as part of a first name which might be GAUFRIDUS. |
| | (4) | 1028 "à FOSSES (a town) au bord de la LOIRE un excellent vivier (fishpond), trente arpents (30 acres) de près (meadows) et un serf" was a partial description of (3) above. |
| 1005-20 | (5) | 1036 GAUFRIDUS FORTIS de TREIVE (source CARTA de CRU) was landowner between St Jean d'Angely in POITOU and the river Loire. The name is probably Latin for GEOFFREY. He was probably related to William in (2) as nephew or great nephew. The Duke and Count of POITOU at this time was related by marriage. BRISCE, sister of SANCHE VI GUILLAUME, Duke of GASCONY had married GUILLAUME V Comte de POITIERS about 1000. Their daughter ADALAIS married GERAULD II Comte d' ARMAGNAC. GERAULD and ADALAIS' son was BERNARD TUMAPELER, last Duke of Gascony, 1040-52. GERALD I (2) was grandfather of GERALD II! The COUNT of POITOU in 1040 was called GUY GEOFFREY <u>dit</u> (that is to say) GUILLAUMEI There was and is confusion about the two names. |
| 1045 | (6) | 1070 GUILLAUME de FORS was PREVOST of SAINTES/XAINTOINGE. Almost certainly WILLIAME de FORCES (5) grandson
1070 "GOFFREDI FORTI, filio GAUFRIDUS" was a landowner in northern |
| 1045 | (7) | POITOU, "TREVAS nb HARDOUIN" (St Jean d'Angely) Father of (5) above. |

- 1045 (8) 1070 PAGANUS (possibly INGELEAMUS), son of (G)ARCUTI FORSENATI, de FOERS - father and son - lived in POITOU. GARCUTI was a version of GARSIAS and related to GARSIVS (1) "de bordaria RICHARI et de piscatoria (fishponds) in valleia quas dedit F. de MOTA"
- 1050 (9) 1075 ALBERICUS de FORCEIA of PLESSIS in ANJOU also shown as ALBERICUS FOSSART 'habet 1 arpenum alodium (freehold) de SPINATIC et reddit IV sextarios silignis (quartz)' ALBERICUS could be a version of AYQUARDUS, or IMBERTUS.
- 1050-60 (10) 1080 HELIAS de FORT, JOHANEES, PRIOR de GRAVIA monarchi (ed. CLUNY). GRAVIA may be the 'POINTE de GRAVE' 40 km north of BORDEAUX. HELIAS and JOHN were probably brothers: both names appear frequently in the POITOU/ ANJOU records.
- 1063 (11) 1097, SIEUR BERNARDI FOSSAT made land sales or gifts of churches ST MARTIAL & ST MARY at BELLIOCI (BEAULIEU), BURGULIUM (west of TURONES/ TOURS, east of ANDEGAVUM/ ANGERS): GLONNA or ALLONES was on the same river. The clues pointed to BOURGUEIL near SAUMUR on the river LOIRE. BERNARD was grandson, or greatgrandson of WILLIAM de FORCE (2) whose youngest son married into the LOMAGNE family in 1062.
- 1070 (12) 1098 SIEURS RADULFE (BARDOLF) and GUILLELMI de FORTE (Source ECOLE des CHARTES) were MONARCHS/ LORDS 'de FONTANIS/ FONTAINES/ FONTENAY, also MARMOUTIER in ANJOU. They donated the churches of ST MARTINS and ST CRUCI (CROSS) of TALAMONTE on the seacoast due east of FONTENAY-le-Comte, near les Sables d'OLONNE. The brothers were probably sons of GUILLAUME de FORS (6).
- (13) 1090-1100 the fortress of FORS constructed near NIORT.
- 1080 (14) 1100-1144 ODO and GAUFRIDUS de FORSENATUS, brothers of TREIVE (Scriptum de CORAULIO); Probably sons of GAUFRIDUS (7).
- 1080 (15) 1100 HILDUINUS & ROBERTUS de FONTIBUS lived in POITOU
- 1080? (16) 1080? (16) 1110/ 1125/ 1134 JOHANNES de F'URCIS landowner at St BENOIT, south of POITIERS (CARTA de DECIMO St CIRICI, BLAZONS)
Either JOHN in (10) or his son.
- 1070 (17) 1102-1113 RODULFO/ BARDOLF de FURCIS, ROGER his son lived partly in
1090 POITOU, partly in Abington (Carta Comitum de Mellent).
- (18) In the same period RADULFUS, son of WALTERI FOSSATARII, cellarius (church title) lived in DUMELTOWN. The RODULF/ RADULFS are probably the same man.
- 1080? (19) 1110 RAINARDUS (possibly BERNARDUS) FOSSART, BOBINUS (ROBERT) de FOSSIS; ALBERICUS de FOSSIS and GROSSO de FOSS IS owned fishing rights at St MARYS, PARTENAM in ANJOU. It is possible that GROSSO de FOSSIS is the same man as WILLIAM le GROS, Earl of Albermarle at this time (see chapter 35). Albericus may be Imbertus.
- 1090 (20) 1108 GUILLAUME de FORS visited BORDEAUX with GUILLAUME Le Jeune, VII Comte, IX Duke of POITOU and witnessed as TEMOIN fealty documents. GUILLAUME was probably son of Guillelme de FORTE (12): he fought at the battle of SARAGOSSA in 1118.
- 1080 (21) 1119 HERVÉ/ HELIE de FORS, father of PIERRE, gave 'Les moines' monks, ol MON-TIERNEUF, les moulins/ windmills of SOUSTAN 'et la terre de PINS' in POITOU. HERVE was son of HELIAS de FORT (10) Also shown as ARVEUS FORT landowner at JART in 1119.
- 1108? (22) 1126 GUILLAUME de FORS visited BORDEAUX with GUILLAUME Le TOULOUSAIN VIII Comte, X Duke of POITOU. GUILLAUME was probably son of (20).

- 1100 (23) 1129 and 1143 PAGANUS de FOCARIO re-appears in PARTENAM, ANJOU related to the previous PAGANUS in (8) unless another Latin scribe is making the same mistake!
- 1108? (24) 1128 GUIDARDO de FORCIS, milite, made gifts to St MARTINS BOAFLA, MEDUNTAM in ANJOU. (22) again.
- 1100 (25) 1131 PETRUS FORTIS/PIERRE de FORS signed chart as witness for William Duke of Aquitaine at ANGERS (Ecc. SANTONENSIS) and in the same year visited St Jean d'ARGELEY with Guillaume Le TOULOUSAIN, Count and Duke of POITOU. PIERRE was son of HELIE (21).
- 1090 (26) AYQUARIOUS/ARARIUS i.e. GUILLAUME, son of BARDOLPH (see (12)/(17) founded and built a small monastery at FORS, near Richmond, Yorkshire about 1135.
- 1150 (27) In 1163 "GASCELINI, milites exdone unum sextarium frumenti de dom ejus de FOSSIS annuntium - in molendino FORTI" (Charta MAURICI). This reference is more likely to be to a WILLIAM, in some form, rather than to a GARCIAS at this late stage.
- 1130 (28) 1165/8 WILLELMO FORTIS "SCUTINEI" owned "terram in qua sita est grangia (farmhouses) & domus (house) de CARBONERIIS: bosco (wood) de VAURELLA, pro RIGNIACO" Source Eccl. AUTISSIODOVENSIS (AUTIZE) in ANJOU. As WILLIAM de FORT of OLERON be made a landsale witness at ST CROIX, Bordeaux. Probably son of (22) and (24). Also shown as William de FORCE in 1166. WILLIAM's son of the same name born about 1155 became King Richard I, Coeur de Lions friend and Admiral. In 1174 GUILLELMUS FORTO paid fealty to "Richard, son of the King of England" at BRUNIN near Bordeaux".
- (29) HUGO de FORCIS in Anjou (Ecc TURONIS/TOURS) in 1176.
- 1160 (30) GEOFFREY des FORTS son of ROBERT married HAWISE, the Conquerors great-granddaughter in Normandy in 1189 but died in 1191 and GUILLAUME de FORS married her in 1194. GEOFFREY/GAUFRIDUS would have been born about 1160 and his father
- 1155
- 1140 ROBERT about 1140, grandson of BOBINUS de FOSSIS of 1110 (19)
- 1150 (31) ALBERICO de FOSSIS, milite, and HUBERTO his sister interterritoris FOSSARUM near FOSSAS & MARLIACUM - 1188
- (32) In 1196 GEOFFRIDO FORS was at BELLAB INSULAE on the Brittany coast 1160 (Eccl. DOLENSIS): a mystery, because the GEOFFREY who married HAWISE in 1189 and died on Crusade in 1191 was childless. Perhaps he returned after all from the Crusade? HAWISE was famous, rich but very ugly!
- 1155 (33) In 1190 Richard of England, Duke of Aquitaine wrote to WILLELMO de FORZ suggesting William should build an Abbey on the Isle of LAGULLONA near PALA. (This is GLONNA or ALLONES on the north side of the river LOIRE). In the same year Willelmum de FORZ D'ULERUM (OLERON) signed Chartered Peace with the King of Sicily on behalf of King Richard.
- 1160 (34) In 1191 and 1199 HUMBERTUS and JOHANNES de FORZ (brothers) "fratres PICTAU, feodo monarche St George, St DIONISIO - tristvineis suis de LESCATILLERE" met and signed various Charters for OLERON with Eleanor, Queen of England - either in Oleron or Bordeaux.
- There are many references in the 25 year period 1200/25 to the family who seem one year to be in Anjou, the next in England, having been observed in Normandy on the way! The English records and the ANJOU records chronicle their travels.
- 1160 (35) 1200 HELYES de FORZ, JOHN de FORCE, and IMBERTO were brothers. They owned lands in Devon, LEIRUN (OLORON), POITOU, MAULEON, LA ROCHELLE. Their sons AIMERY of IMBERT/HUMBERT; JOHN owned lands in 1214 at TANNAY, DANPIERRE, OLERON and SAINTES. In 1229 JOHANNES FORTIS, miles, was father of WILLIAM.

- 1160 (36) PIERRE FORTIS was a Magistrate and Decanus of SARTAM and MEDUANAM in 1200. He was magistrate to William de FORZ, Earl of Albermarle.
- 1180 (37) GALFRIDUS, WILLIELMUS & ROBERTUS Des FORZ/de FURCHO spent some time in ANJOU and some in England in the Feodal lands of Albermarle in Yorkshire and Devon in 1202.
- 1180 (38) GERUARD/GERALD and EMERIC were probably brothers (1207) in England.
- 1180 (39) WILLIAM was Abbot of LA ROCHELLE and SAINTES in 1225.
- 1160&1180 (40) JOHANNES FORTIS, miles, father of William - Lords of PLAISEO BOCHARDI on the Loire 1229.
- 1190&1220 (41) HELIES II was bishop of SAINTES in 1224 - his son too in 1265.
- 1190 (42) BALDWIN de FORSERI, de FOSSA, milite had married DANNONA 1216-1244.
- 1190 He had a brother MICHEL: they both had land sale deals with Robert de CURTENAY whose family acquired the Albermarle estates at the end of the 13th century. Baldwin owned lands at MASETUM in Anjou.
- 1220 (43) In 1254 WILLELMO de FORCIO and brother INBERT lived on the island of OLERON. William was a "Chevalier of POITOU". He had married BALLENSE de LA FOSSE in 1246 and sold properties to the Abbey St CROIX in Bordeaux.
- 1220 (44) In 1265 HELIAS III de FORS was Bishop of SAINTES and witness to land deals of King Henry III for the Chateau of PUYGUILHEM to be converted into a bastide town.
- 1240 (45) SIR WILLIAM du FORT 1270-80 was a witness to land sales in WESTKINGTON, London, but his son SIR JOHN de FORTONE in 1297 was imprisoned at BERWICK and on appeal was released by King Edward I.
- 1220 (46) Three generations of Williams were alive Guillelmus, William and Willelmi living near the Priory of FONTAINES, MARTINI MAJORIS, Monastery near TOURS in 1281. The next year however the eldest had died "nune defunctus pater mens dederit PRIORATVI de FONTANIS et ANGLIIS".
- 1240,1260 (47) In the 14th century data emerges from the PERIGUEUX taxpayers census - names such as Guillaume, John and Helie occur with regularity. Jean Froissart mentions two Williams fighting for the English armies in the 100 Years War. The SIR WILLIAM du FORT who commanded a company in 1337 owned estates in Somerset and was also Seigneur de La Charriere,I near FORS in Poitou. He was Captain of BRENTHOLM under King Edward III's command in 1358. Some of the prelates are mentioned in chapter 31.
- 1290 (48) An AYMERIC FORSAT married GUIRANDE in 1312: RACUL de la FOUSSE lived in LE MANS in 1314.
- 1290
- 1370 (49) HUGO FORCIN/de FORS was a Prior and Abbot of Poitiers in 1398-1415.
- 1360 (50) Finally JACOBUS de la Fosse was a deacon of St. LICINI in Anjou in 1382 and his son JACQUES FORT was the Sergen Royal in La Rochelle in 1441.
- 1390

The French reconquered POITOU in 1246 and the family scattered - some to England, or south to Bordeaux. When the 100 Years War ended in 1453 it is astonishing to see the reduction in the number of mentions of the family name. Nevertheless some of the Huguenot immigrants to LONDON in the mid-16th century came from POITOU and ANJOU since La Rochelle was the largest Huguenot base in France. There are to this day families of FORT and FORSAN in this part of France - deriving from the marriage in Bordeaux in 1005 of WILLIAM and BRACHEUTTE. Chapters 33, 34, 35 and 36 cover more specifically the key characters deriving from POITOU and ANJOU in this period.

Chapter 33

"MAGNA CHARTA is such a fellow that he will have no sovereign"
SIR E. COKE 1552-1634

King John and William - the Feudal Adventurer

King John ruled England from 1199-1216. In this seventeen year reign he had few friends: it is probable that WILLIAM de FORS of OLERON, Earl of Albermarle, born about 1191, was, towards the end of John's reign, a friend.

King John was born in 1167, youngest son of Henry II and Queen Eleanor and younger brother to the dashing, romantic, unreliable Richard, Coeur de Lion who was a close friend of William's father (see chapter 34).

The Chartists say "C'est ensuite cette famille de FORS, dévouée à Richard (roi) et à Alienor (reine) à qui Jean-sans-Terre (LACKLAND, that cruel nickname) reconnaît les faveurs que lui avait accordés son frere (Richard), alors qu'il était Comte de POITOU, a savoir la franchise de Fonte taille (land tax) et de toute coutume pour les hommes d'HUMBERT de FORS et de JEAN, son frère, dans leur possessions de l'île d'OLERON" (ROTULI LIT. PAT. book 2 p.355). This was in 1199 the year when John became King after Richard's death.

Three years earlier in 1196 Queen Eleanor, when she was 59, had revisited POITOU. "Elle trouva des jurés de l'île d'OLERON conduits par HUMBERT de FORS qui venaient demander leur part du gâteau qui se distribuait La Reine recommença en leur faveur ce qu'elle venait de faire pour les bourgeois de POITIER. ALIENOR la lui donna et assura aux jurés de l'île, par une seconde charte, la perpétuité de leur commune jurée, faveur qu'elle accompagna de privilèges identiques à ceux qu'elle venait d'accorder aux communes de La Rochelle et de Poitiers" 'Parmi les compagnons de la reine on relève le nom d'HUMBERT de FORS à ROUEN.'

The OLERON Laws or Judgements were a code of Maritime laws introduced into England during Richard I's reign (before 1200). Originally they were connected with wine shipments from France, but afterwards took on a wider significance. No doubt they were originated by the Delaforce family who were the most influential family on the island.

King John's need for funds meant higher taxes. Eventually even the loyal feudal barons in POITOU rebelled. In 1203 AIMERIC de FORS, son of IMBERT/HUMBERT, was in great trouble after the siege of VAUDREIL. AIMERY and the leading local baron SAVARY de MAULEON were captured and imprisoned at CORF Castle "Roi Jean Sans-Terre fit savoir à IMBERT qu'il lui remettrait son fils, moyennant le paiement de 1150 livres Poitevins, solidement garanties, et l'engagement de le servir fidelement' Aimery de FORS était prisonnier dans le terrible Chateaux de CORF Guillaum de BLUNDRIL, connetable de CORF Castle de lui amener sans delai en Normandie, Savary de Maulen et Aimery de FORS, non comme prisonnier mais en hommes libres." Aimery's daughter was left as hostage. (A Richard Hist. Comtes de POITOU).

From King John's point of view, AIMERIC had rebelled and had to pay a huge ransom, irrespective of any family claims to friendship with the Royal Family. (AIMERY de FORS c'était le fils d'Imbert de FORS, notable d'OLERON, l'un des familiers de Richard Cour de Lion) Young William de Force only became EARL of Albermarle in 1213 and thus had no influence with the King.

However after the ransom was paid, King John relented. In 1205 (R. de COGGESHLE, Record des H. de France XVIII p.99) 'L'île d'OLDERON suivit les destinées de La Rochelle. Imbert et Jean de FORS, les amis

de SAVARY de Mauleon y maintinrent l'autorité du Roi d'Angleterre, aussi Jean sans-Terre accorde-t-il aux inhabitants de l'île par lettres du 28 Fev 1205 les franchises et les liberte's de La Rochelle.' King John nevertheless encouraged the feudal Poitevins to live and fight for him in England.

William's mother was Hawise, the Conquerors great grand-daughter and his father was William, Earl of Albermarle (chapter 34). William also had a half-brother Robert son of Geoffrey/Gaufridus des FORTS, another of Hawise's four husbands. He also had a step-father Baldwin de BETHUNE who died on 13 Oct 1213 and William assumed the title of Earl of Albermarle (TO. LIT. PAT p.122), confirmed by King John. In 1215 his mother's estates came to him on her death. The Red Book of the Exchequer says "the most important of his estates was the lordship of WAPENTAKE of HOLDERNESS, the true seat of the Albermarle power where they held ten Knights fees." The Albermarle castle was at SKIPSEA. The family founded MEAUX a Cistercian house. They also had large estates in Cumberland, Lincolnshire and Craven. The Albermarles were also called the Earls of HOLDERNESS and of YORKSHIRE.

WILLIAM married AVELINA de MONTFICHET between 1210 and 1215. Their eldest son WILLIAM was born about 1215. AVELINA was described as 'mulier admirabilis pulchritudinis.'

Roger Wendover's "Flores Hist." shows that William supported the King in his quarrels with the other Barons in the period 1210-15.

On 15th June 1215 the Barons of England, including William de Force, Earl of Albermarle forced a reluctant King John to sign the Magna Carta in a meadow beside the river Thames called Runnymede. Of the twenty five barons, William was probably the friendliest towards the King. The barons were to become the Charter's guardians, and were to 'observe, keep and cause to be observed with all their might' the new liberties it guaranteed. They were entitled to take arms against the King to enforce the Charter.



**William de Fortz
arms**

There were 61 clauses, hence its title as 'Magna'. Half of the clauses dealt with the relationship between the King and his subjects. It made no distinction between Norman and English, and guaranteed the liberties of small property owners as well as large. 'We grant' said the Charter 'to all freemen of our realm from us and from our heirs forever all the undermentioned liberties to have and to hold for them as our heirs from us and our heirs.' 'No free man shall be taken or imprisoned or disseised or exiled or in any way destroyed, nor will we go upon him... except by the lawful judgements of his peers or the law of the land.'

These brave words were not enough. Civil war broke out again soon afterwards. Four of John's chief supporters - he had some friends amongst the twenty five signatories - including William de Force, Earl of Albermarle and Count of Aumale, went over to the side of King Louis of France. But from September 1215 to June 1216 William fought with the King in the Midlands and the north of England. But William changed sides and fought with the rest of the barons during the next few months.

The last six months of John's reign saw ferocious fighting. Windsor Castle was besieged by the French. King John and his army went to East Anglia and the Fenlands and fought a savage battle nearly every day. After losing his baggage train crossing the Welland without waiting for the ebb tide, his army was swallowed up in the quicksands. The King just escaped but died a few days later of dysentery, on 19th October 1216, aged forty eight.

It is difficult to say much good of his seventeen years of rule.

(This is Patrick's judgement of 1980. However, no king before Edward VII, who had the benefit of railways, travelled over so much of country as John, bringing the King's Justice to parts the barons would rather it did not reach, which was their principal grievance against John. Since 1215, most of Magna Carta has been repealed. Only four clauses, which include one inserted later in 1225, remain. This includes the clause saying that none of it can be repealed... Ed.)

The new King Henry III made William constable of Rockingham and Sauvey Castles. William took part

in several of the local battles - the siege of Mount Sorrel, Leicestershire, the battle of Lincoln, and with his fathers nautical experience fought in the naval battle over EUSTACE the Monk in the Channel off Dover (Matthew PARIS).

Although William was part of the Conquerors family (by marriage) he certainly abused his powers. He was described as a 'feudal adventurer of the worst stamp'. In 1219 William had been declared a rebel and excommunicated by the Kings Justiciar who wanted William to surrender his two royal castles. William's bluff was called by the young King who marched himself with an army and was compelled to surrender the castles. William was not liked by the other Barons except by the notorious FALKES de BREAUTÉ who was even more horrible than William. Although he attended the Kings court at Christmas in 1220, William rose in revolt in January 1221 but was remarkably unsuccessful when he attacked the royal castles of Newark, Sleaford and Kimbolton, but he did capture Fotheringay Castle. He then behaved as though he was the King! He issued letters, directives and safe conducts. It was too much for King Henry who sent an army to Bytham, besieged it, burnt the castle and made William a fugitive. He took sanctuary at FOUNTAINS Abbey. He surrendered and was pardoned on condition of agreeing to spend six years in the HOLY LAND.

Typically William having promised to go on Crusade, failed to do so! In 1223 he revolted again and with FALKES de BREAUTÉ attacked the Tower of London. On the King's arrival, William fled and later accepted peace proposals, but had to surrender all honours and his castles to the King. After FALKES was disgraced, William decided to reform. He joined the Kings Council and tried to effect a reconciliation between the King and Falke. In 1225 he received a royal grant to maintain him in the Kings service of 15, and witness King Henry's third re-issue of the Magna Charta. In 1226 William de FORDA and his half brother ROBERT were landowners in Devon. Robert's son of the same name spelt de La FURSE, and his brother JOHN de La FORSE were shown as landowners in the same county in 1272. In 1227-1230 William was mainly abroad as ambassador to Antwerp, but also in Brittany with the King and as joint army commander to help the Count of Brittany. The Vatican letters show him as one of 6 English earls summoned for Gregory IX's council against Frederick II. This was in 1241 and in the same year he finally set sail for the Holy Land with his friend Peter de Mauleon (Savary's son). On his way to Jerusalem he died at sea on 26th March 1242 aged 51.

Early Medieval sources for this chapter include:

"RED BOOK of the Exchequer":
Matthew PARIS's Chronicles:
Chronicles de MELSA:
RYMER's FEODERA;
Calendar of Patent Rolls; Dugdales Monastican and Baronage;
Calender Rotuli Cartarum;
R. de COGGESHALL: ROTULI LIT. Patentium:
Rotuli Lit. Clausarum:
"ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM":
POULSONS History of Holderness.

All of these books are available at the British Museum library, most of them on the open shelves. The marvellous ROLLS Series is at the British Museum library and also at the Guildhall library - on the open shelves. Most of them are in Latin: most of them are indexed. It is a question of piecing all the fragments together from about 12 sources.

A. Richards "History of the Counts of POITOU" was also very helpful.

Chapter 34

"See, see King Richard doth himself appear as doth the flushing discontented sun..."
W. H. SHAKESPEARE

Richard, Coeur de Lion's friend - William

WILLIAM de FORCE, FORS, FORTZ was born about 1150 in either the town of FORS in Poitou or in OLERON. Prince Richard, Henry and Eleanor's eldest son was born in 1157. Richard and William, and William's family became close friends of the handsome dashing young Prince. Imbert or Humbert was probably William's brother - the "notable d'Oleron, l'un des familicis de Richard Couer de Lion". In the chronological table in Appendix I, there are several mentions of William in 1165, 1166, 1168 and 1174. (If William was born later than 1150, the three earlier mentions would refer to his father of the same name.) Certainly it was William in 1174 paying fealty to Richard outside Bordeaux.

In 1181 Richard, "Prince of England and Aquitaine" was with Guillaume de FORS at CHIZÉ en POITOU at Christmas - probably hunting. "King Richard fut moins large et c'est ainsi qu'il a s'arrogen le droit de loger sans compensation ses veneurs (huntsmen) et ses chiens dans les mainson des PRIEURS de FORS" (Hist. Comtes de POITOU). William was also described as "un marine prouvé (experienced sailor) originaire de l'île de OLERON et TALMOND - pays favoris de Roi Richard".

There is some doubt as to when WILLIAM became Earl of Albermarle. In 1185 WILLELMUS de La FORTE "redd Comp de V m(ilitis) pro Dominico Regis arato et conclato. In thesauro (treasury) XI s. et debet ij m(ilitem)." The area was described as "de placitis foreste de CUMBERLAND." The next year he was shown as WILLELMO Comiti de Albermara de SVDSEXA (Sussex). Source - PIPE ROLLS. They also list Richard and William's travels together almost in diary form. For instance on 27 Nov 1189 they were at Canterbury together, then in March, May, June and July 1190 at Mayet-Chaloché abbey, Rouen, Cognac, Tours, Montrichard, Donzy and Vezelay.

In 1189, as William Earl of Albermarle, he was the Count responsible to King Henry II for 'de honore de SCIPTONE (Yorkshire) XII milites' in the county of Eborascira. He obviously had a military reputation. King Henry II died in 1189 at the age of 56 - heartbroken by the treachery of his son Richard of Aquitaine and King Philip Augustus of France, who had combined to defeat the tough old wolf at Le Mans in France. His French fiefs were always in a state of rebellion provoked usually by his unruly, unreliable sons. He was succeeded as King by Richard, his eldest son. Richard of England, Duke of Aquitaine, wrote to Willelmo de FORZ about founding an Abbey on the island of LA GULLONA near PALA on the LOIRE in 1190. On the 5th December 1189 Richard went to Dover and prepared to cross over to Normandy. Earl William of Mandeville, whom the King had named as one of the two chief Justiciars to govern the Kingdom in his absence, died at Gisors of fever. King Richard "gave" his widow, Countess Hadwisa, to his friend William of Force/Fors. Hadwisa refused to marry him. The King seized her estates in Yorkshire and had stock valued at £115.1.4d. sold! The countess gave in and married the man of the King's choice. The King 'gave' Hadwisa and the county and title of Aumale to William de FORS'. (Quote from Richard of Devizes p.1010. Pipe Roll 6 Richard I p.163.) The description of Hadwisa is awe-inspiring. Richard of Devizes says she was 'a woman almost a man lacking nothing virile except the virile organs'.

Nevertheless Hadwisa, who married four times, in addition to having money and lands, was a direct descendant of William the Conqueror. In effect William was marrying into the Royal Family. Moreover he soon took not only the dead man's wife, but his job as well! One of HAWISE's problems might have been caused by marriage to cousins, since in all probability that is what two of her husbands were. Geoffrey and William.

On 3rd July 1190 Richard Coeur de Lion met his friend William at Oleron, the coastal port north of Bordeaux. Together they went on an overland survey and met the young French King, Philip Augustus, at VEZELAY,

150 miles SE of Paris. A plan was agreed for joint armies to be assembled for the Third Crusade.

William returned to Oleron and formed a squadron of 30 ships capable of sailing to the Holy Land. He was then promoted by King Richard to be one of the two Justiciars (in place of the wretched William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex). Then William became Admiral and Commander of the Fleet and arrived at Lisbon on 24th July 1190.

Richard and William during their stay at CHINON on the Loire agreed the 'ordinance' for 'the conduct of the English fleet.

- a. Any man who shall kill another shall be bound to the dead man and if at sea, be thrown overboard, if on land be buried with him.
- b. If it shall be proved by lawful witnesses that any man has drawn his sword against another, his hand shall be cut off.
- c. If any man shall strike another with his fist without drawing blood, he shall be immersed three times in the sea.
- d. The penalty for the use of blasphemous language shall be a fine of one ounce of silver for each occasion.
- e. Any man who is caught stealing shall have his head shorn tarred and feathered and shall be put on shore at the first land where the ship touches.

The fleet reached Marseilles on 22nd August, to King Richard's expressed admiration. They continued to Messina and arrived there on 14th September 1190, where Richard had to settle a family quarrel concerning his sister Joanna, William II, King of Sicily's widow.

Willelmum de FORZ D'ULERUM signed the Charter of peace with the King of Sicily. "6 OCT 1190 William de FORS de OLERON, at Messina, surety for peace of SICILY with TANCRED's Kingdom." William took part in the campaigns at the Siege of Acre, having conquered Cyprus on the way to Byzantium. As master of Cyprus, Richard, with his huge armade, was in a better position to supply the Crusaders' besieging army. Both Kings became ill during the siege, but Acre eventually fell after two years, in 1191, followed by the recapture from Saladin of other major coastal towns. The fall of Acre was a triumph for the Crusaders and a cause of despair to the Moslems.

Richard Coeur de Lion, who had sold Cyprus to the Knights Templar for a huge sum of money, was unfortunately insolent to all his comrades in arms. The French King returned to France. Richard, without hindrance, slaughtered three thousand captives because Saladin was slow in sending their ransom and more important, the True Cross. Although the Crusaders had more successes, they failed to take Jerusalem. After storming Jaffa, Richard signed a peace treaty with Saladin, and on 9th October 1192 he and William de Force left the Holy Land and returned to England.

The Chronicler Roger de Hoveden says 'Interim Rex Angline prefectus fuit in Gasconiam deinde perrexit in ANDEGAVIAN (ANJOU) ab CHINONEM (town of Chinon) et ibi constituit. Wilhelmum de Fors de Olerum ductores et constabularios totius navigii fui, quod in terram navigii sulie iterus erat.'

On 17th April 1194 at Richard Coeur de Lion's Coronation he walked under a silken canopy supported on the lances of four barons. William de Force was holding one of the four lances. He died later that year according to most historians, although in 1195 "INGELRAUN de Albermar et WIDO, pater suus" were both alive, and in 1203 INGELRAUMUS was vicecomes Albermarle.

The curious part of this story is that a French historian Père Anselme insists that Geoffrey de FORTS was also married to HAWISE but that he was a Crusader who died at the siege of ACRE in 1191. (Chronicles d'Alberic) He was reputed to be her second husband. 'Comte d'Aumale issu d'une famille de Normandie

ou la seigneurie de FORTS est située.' (Pere Anselme vol.2 p.877) A son, ROBERT des FORTS, was born to this marriage of Geoffrey and Hawise. William de Force/ Fortz was born to William and Hawise between 1191-5. She married again to Baldwin of Bethune in 1197, who assumed the title until the son William came of age in 1213.

The family crest was that of a Crusader's shield with a red cross 'Blason porté à la croix fleuroné ou treflée et deux besants en chef'. Each end of the cross has three small flowers.

Chapter 35

"we were a gallant company" BYRON

The Mysterious Earls of Albermarle and the Conqueror's Family

The two mysteries relating to this wild and exotic family are as follows. Where did they come from? Where did they go?

They are extremely well documented in the English National Bibliography of the last three Earls of Albermarle covering the period 1200-1260. They are very poorly documented in the period 1050 to 1200. (*Nothing more has turned up by 2003, since Patrick wrote this in 1980. Ed.*) In the period 1260-1340 when the species was officially extinct, they were alive and well and refusing to fade away.

This chapter sets out to examine the early and the latter period. The period 1200-1260 is partly covered by chapters 33 and 34 when a GEOFFREY and three consecutive GUILLAUMES were De FORCES and Earls of Albermarle. The English and French historians are in many ways vague and haphazard about the early period, admitting that there was a Senior and a Cadet side of the family. What this probably means is that there were 'simultaneous' Earls using various titles - AUMALE, ALBERMARLE, occasionally HOLDERNESS, YORK, CRAVEN and DEVON. They were either younger brothers or cousins. The senior side of the family in the North of England - Yorkshire and Cumberland and the cadet side in the South - Devon, Somerset and perhaps WINTON/Winchester.

The 'Complete Peerage' and the 'Extinct Peerage' of Great Britain use the same basic formula of the French historians. Very simply put they make but three or four points.

- (1) ODO of AUMALE married Adelaid / Adeliza, the Conquerors sister.
- (2) Their son Stephen became Earl of Albermarle.
- (3) Stephen's son William le Gros became Earl of Albermarle.
- (4) William Le Gros' only surviving child, a daughter, HAWISE inherited the title (and then married 3 or 4 times depending on the historian concerned - in the period 1189-1196).

These 4 points span a period of about 170 years. With young men marrying at the age of 18-21 and young girls from about 15 onwards there must be eight or even nine generations in this 170 year period.

Very detailed research from many sources has produced the facts for the chronological tables that follow. The Red Book of the Exchequer was helpful and the classics mentioned in Appendix I were invaluable. The VICTORIA County Histories produced vital clues in Yorkshire.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE of the ALBERMARLES

Possible date of birth	
1030	(1) WILLIAM the CONQUERORS sister ADELAID / ADELIZA, born about 1030AD married three times in 1045 / 50: in 1053 to INGELRAM / ENGUERRAND / WILLIAM Comte de PONTHEIU and Lord of AUMAILE. He was killed a year later at ARQUES.
1053	Their daughter ADELIZA born 1053, became Comtess d' AUMAILE and heir about 1080 and she died in 1090. It is almost certain that she married a DE (LA)FORCE about 1070, either a GUILLAUME or a GAUFRIDUS (see chapter 36). There were five generations of ANJOU GAUFRIDUSI GEOFFRIES spanning 1020-1140 and even more WILLIAMS.
	(2) The Conquerors sister married a third time to ODO 'le Champenois' who became Count of Champagne and Lord of Holderness (the Albermarle title in Yorkshire): he was however disinherited of the titles by the Conqueror some of which were given to his son STEPHEN (by ADELAIDE). STEPHEN was born about 1058 and killed in the first Crusade in 1096. If Stephen had any sons they certainly did not include WILLIAM Le GROS, Earl of Albermarle b.1110-79 since Stephen was in his grave 14 years before WILLIAM's birth.
	(3) At the Conquest in 1066 in the Battle honours were (Source TAILLEFER)...
1040-5	GUILLAUNE d'AU BELLE MARE, Seigneur de FOUGIERES and also...
1030-5	THOMAS, ERLE D' AUMARLE fighting alongside a Knight called FORZ. It is possible that THOMAS was a son of ADELAIDE by her first marriage. GUILLAUMES only title was that of S. de Fougieres. He might have also been ADELIZA's son by her first marriage. He was listed No 6 in the Battle Honours (which were not in alphabetical order).
1050-60	(4) In the Domesday Book of 1085 / 6 ROBERT of AUMAILE, Earl of ALBERMARLE was shown as a major landowner in Devon and elsewhere in England. He was probably Thomas' son (see 3).
	(5) Although there is little information available at the end of the 11th century certain deductions can be made relating to that period from events early in the 12th century, but see (7) below.
1080 1060	The monastery and town of FORS, near AYSGARTH & JERVAULX & RICHMOND in Yorkshire was built in the period 1145-1150 by "AQUARIUS / AKARIUS (WILLIAM), son of BARDOLPH". AQUARIUS was WILLIAM Le GROS, Earl of Albermarle who founded the Abbey of RICHMOND in Yorkshire and St MARTIN d'ACY at AUMAILE in Normandy. One historian said "De FORS founded the monstery of Richmond in 1147".
1110	(6) So plump and prosperous WILLIAM was born about 1110. He made gifts in 1135 (Willelm's Comitibus Albæ Marlae) to St MARTINI d'ANJOU. (Source MARCHEGAY) the home of the POITOU / ANJOU Delaforce family. He was made Earl of Yorkshire for beating the Scots in 1138. He married about 1130. One historian says that he had two sons Stephen and William: others say he had but one daughter called HAWISE. He died in 1179.
1080 1060	(7) His father was called BARDOLPH born about 1080. He could well have been the.. Seigneur RADULF de FORTE, brother or son of Seigneur GUILLELMI de FORTE, Monarchi de FONTANIS, St MARTINS TALAMONTE, FONTENAY, MARMOUTIER en bas POITOU in 1098. All through the Albermarles history in Yorkshire runs their true love for FOUNTAINS Abbey (William took sanctuary there in 1220).

- (8) In the period 1129-1143 PAGANUS de ALBA MARLA (HARDUINO de cajus erat feoda) and PAGANUS de FOCARIO, landowner in ANJOU at the same time were evidently the same man (HARDUINO now being les CADOUINS in ANJOU). Probably PAGANUS was AKARIUS or WILLIAM, son of BARDOLPH/RADULF (6) and (7).
- (9) WILLIAM Le GROS 1110-1179 was possibly the same man as "GROSSO" de FOSSIS, who together with "BOBINUS" (ROBERTUS) and "RAINARDUS" (REGINALDUS) owned lands at St Marie, PANTENAM (modern PARTHENAY) in the first quarter of the 12th century. The coincidence of "GROSSO" and "LE GROS" at the same time and place is reasonably good proof that they were the same man. The Great Roll of the PIPE shows ROBERTUS de ALBERMARLA in 1182 'de misericordia regis (Henry II) pro foresta de placitis CURIE; REGINALDUS de ALBERMARLE "pro recognitione de WODNESBERIA", and 1183-6 Reg. and Robertus de ALBERMARLE'. Also the same year WILLELMO is shown as Comiti de Albermarle of SVDSEXA /Sussex. This is during the period between WILLIAM le Gros' death in 1179 and his daughter HAWISE's marriages.
- (10) ROGER de FORCE / de FORTIBUS and REGINALDUS de FORTIBUS were landowners in Essex, Notts and Derby in 1166-94. Co-incidence? or were they the same men as Roger and Reginaldus de Albermarle?
- (11) To complicate matters Bernard was a Count of Albermarle in 1202 owning lands in Kent and Lincoln. In the same "Feod. of ALBEM" were GALFRIDUS, ROBERTUS and WILLIELMUS Des FORZ, de FURCHIS. GALFRIDUS de ALBA MARLA had to produce 'J militem' in Devonshire that year.
- (12) HADWISE or HAWISE, the only daughter of WILLIAM Le Gros 1110-1179 was descended from ADELIZA, Countess of AUMALE 1053-1090, grand-daughter of ADELIZA /ADELAIDE, the Conquerors sister 1030-1080. These are known facts: did the second ADELIZA marry a WILLIAM de FORTE, father of BARDOLPH/RADULF, about 1050AD? It is logical to suppose she did.

The chart on the next page helps to clarify the genealogical table linking the POITOU / ANJOU branch of the family to that of the Conqueror.

The second part of this chapter concerns the end of the Albermarles. The last recorded Earl was WILLIAM de FORS, de FORTIBUS born about 1215, who married CHRISTINA de SULLYE, younger daughter of ALAN, Lord of Galloway (*and a direct descendant of William the Conqueror by Henry I & one of his mistresses, Ed*). After several battles William eventually ruled a third of Galloway: he became Earl of Albermarle in 1242 on his father's death and paid 100 Livres to the throne for the privilege. In 1246 he signed the letter of remonstrance from the English nobles to Innocent IV. The love-hate relationship with Fountains abbey was finally concluded peacefully in the same year. Two years later William remarried Isabella de REDVERS, daughter of BALDWIN, Earl of DEVON, Lord of the Isle of Wight. He was sheriff of Cumberland and keeper of Carlisle Castle for many years; William like his father took part in the affairs of State. He was a member of the Mad parliament of Oxford in 1258 and was a member of the Kings council (cabinet) of Fifteen. He had a close relationship to King Henry III (see The English National Biography). He was frequently in France and died in Amiens in 1260. He was buried in Yorkshire. There were five children by ISABELLA and possibly some by his first marriage to CHRISTINA. He had a son called THOMAS, another called WILLIAM, a daughter called HAVOISE or HAWISE. The fact this his first son was called THOMAS may be significant - perhaps after the Earl of that name who fought at Hastings in 1066. Eventually another daughter AVELINA was left as sole heiress and the richest in the Kingdom. Avelina married King Henry III's younger son Edmund, Earl of Lancaster but she died in 1274 without issue and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Her mother Isabella who lived until the end of 1293 was described as Countess of Devon, Albermarle and Lady of the Isle of Wight. To protect her vast estates she resorted to, and became famous for, her activities in the courts. Finally the succession was divided between the COURTENAY family, who became Earls of Devon from 1335 and King Edward I to whom she surrendered the Isle of Wight.' It is interesting to record what happened to the title after William's death in 1260. Thomas was his main heir and lived in Holderness in 1268.

ROBERT I Duke of NORMANDY
 b. about 1000 in ARLETTE about 1025

ADO, BISHOP of
 BAYEUX, b. 1030
 fought at HASTINGS

ADDELIZA/ADELAIDE
 b. 1030 d. 1080

WILLIAM the CONQUEROR
 1027-1087 m. MATILDA

m(1) 1045
 THOMAS, EARL of
 ALBERMARLE
 fought Hastings
 b. 1046

GUILLAUME
 d'AUBELLEWARE
 fought Hastings
 b. 1047 Seigneur
 de FOUGIERES
 ?

ROBERT of AUMAIE
 EARL of ALBERMARLE
 b. 1065, landowner
 Devon in Domesday
 Book

m(2) ENGUERRAND
 LORD of AUMAIE.
 Cde PONTHIEU in
 1052. He died 1053

ADDELIZA b. 1053
 m. 1070 d. 1090
 COUNTESS d'AUMAIE

m(3) STEPHEN Le
 CHAMPENOIS

STEPHEN
 1055-1096
 Earl of Albermarle
 died on Crusade

WILLIAM de FORTE
 b. 1050 (father)?

BARDOLF/RADULF
 WILLIAM
 de FORTE b. 1080
 "Monarchi of
 FONTAINES",
 TALAMOUNT in ANJOU

AKARIUS/AQUARIUS/WILLIAM
 b. 1110 WILLIAM "Le GROS"
 Earl of YORK and ALBERMARLE
 m. 1130 founded FORS & RICHMOND
 in YORKSHIRE in 1140-1150

WILLIAM
 b. 1130

HAWISE, Countess Albermarle
 GREAT GRAND NIECE
 of the CONQUEROR
 b. 1140 or later

WILLIAM
 b. 1150

m(1) William de MANDEVILLE, Justiciar of England
 m(2) GEOFFREY des FORTS, son ROBERT
 m(3) WILLIAM de FORS of OLERON, son WILLIAM both Earls of Albermarle
 m(4) BALDWIN de BETHUNE, Earl of Albermarle 1199-1213

ADELA
 m. STEPHEN HENRY
 Comte de BLOIS

STEPHEN of BLOIS
 KING of ENGLAND
 1080-1150

WILLIAM RUFUS
 1056-1100

HENRY I
 King of ENGLAND
 1068-1135

MATILDA m.
 GEOFFREY of ANJOU

HENRY II 1133-1189
 King of England m.
 ELEANOR of AQUITAINE

RICHARD I
 1157-1199
 KING of ENGLAND

JOHN I
 1167-1216
 KING of ENGLAND

- (a) Who was Sir William de FORT who was noted during 1270-1280? He witnessed land sales at Westkingtone (Westminster) during that time and later still in 1297 was in prison at Berwick Castle.
- (b) HENRICUS de ALBERMARLE was a Baron, either of ELY, or he was in Ely in 1270. He was a nephew of William de FOSSA.
- (c) Baldewin de FORZ, was Count of Devon in the 12th year of Edward the 1st reign, i.e. 1284.
- (d) In 1287 William de FORZ "ciuondam", sometime Count of Aumale held 34 borates of land in Wapentake of GRAFFOE (Carlton). Two years later WILLIAM de ALBERMARLE held Middle Chinnock, Somerset of the 'fee' of ASHILL. (ROT.ORIGIN)
- (e) T. RYMER, the English historian, showed in the period 1305-1327, Williams and Johns as Knights and Members of Parliament in England. The names were spelt de FOSSE, dela FOSSE, FORT, FOR, le FORCET, de la FURSE.
- (f) In the reign of Edward III, i.e. after 1327, WILLMUS de FORTIBUS was "Comitem Albe Marlie in Cayton (Carlton) & Osgotby. (Also shown as Wills Le FORTIR, Le FORT, de FORTE and de FURCHES.)
- (g) In 1344 (Ed. III 17th year) ISABELLA de FORTIBUS, Countess of Albermarle's will was finally settled and that of Elizabeth de FORTIBUS also Countess Albermarle and Devon. Her family were mentioned in her will - MARY, BALDWIN, John and Hugo - the last becoming Count (Source: T. Rymer)

(Robert of Normandy's wife Arlette was the daughter of Fulbert 'The Tanner' of Falaise & Duxia. Ed).

The family continued for many hundreds of years mostly in Somerset and Devon under the names of FORCE, FURSE or FOSSE but after 1500 rarely, if ever, with a prefix of 'de' or 'de la'.

The Albemarle Connexion

<p>Robert I Duke of Normandy (999 - 3/7/1035 <i>Nicea, Turkey</i>) see Appendix IV section 8.8 = (1023) Arlette (?1003 - ?) daughter of Fulbert of Falaise</p>		
<p>Adeliza/Adelaide (?1030 - ?1080) = 1. Eudes (Odo) Earl of Albemarle (1026 - 1096)</p>	<p>William the Conqueror (1027 - 1087) = Matilda</p>	<p>Odo Bishop of Bayeux (?1030 - ?) fought at Hastings</p>
<p>Thomas Earl of Albermarle (1046 - ?) fought at Hastings</p>	<p>Guillaume D'Aubellemare Seigneur de Fougères (1047 - ?) fought at Hastings</p>	<p>Issue</p>
<p>Robert of Aumale (1065 - ?) Earl of Albermarle, landowner in Devon (Domesday Book) = (1050) ?</p>		
<p>= 2. Enguerrand Lord of Aumale Cde Ponthieu in 1052 (? - 1053)</p>		
<p>Adeliza Countess d'Aumale (1053 - 1090) = (1070) William de Forte (?1050 - ?)</p>		
<p align="center">See next family tree below</p>		
<p>= 3. Stephen Le Champenois</p>		
<p>Stephen Earl of Albermarle (1055 - 1096 <i>on Crusade</i>)</p>		
<p>Conventionally, Hawise of Aumale descends from this line. As Patrick points out, the dates do not make sense.</p>		

<p>William de Forte (?1050 - ?) see chapter 38, tree 2 = Adeliza Countess d'Aumale (1053 - 1090)</p>		
<p>Bardolf/Radulf de Forte (?1080 - ?) "Monarchi de FOUNTAINES", Talamont in Anjou = ?</p>		<p>William de Forte (?1081 - ?) Brother? = ?</p>
<p>Akarius/Aquarius/William 'Le Gros' Earl of York & Albermarle (1053 - 1090) = (1130) Cicely FITZ-DUNCAN gg-grand-daughter of Malcolm King of Scotland</p>		
<p>William (1130 - ?) (from Patrick's notes)</p>	<p>Stephen (1135 - ?) (from Patrick's notes)</p>	<p>Hawise of Aumale (?1159 - 11/3/1213-4) = 1. (14/1/1179 - 1190) William de Mandeville Earl of Albemarle</p>
		<p>= 2. Geoffrey des FORTS</p>
		<p>Robert</p>
		<p>= 3. (aft 3/7/1190 Sicily) William I de FORTZ (? - 1195)</p>
		<p align="center">See next family tree below</p>
		<p>= 3. Baldwin de Bethune (? - 13/10/1213) Earl of Albemarle</p>
<p>Fat William built Scarborough Castle around 1130 (Ken's notes) & founded Fors & Richmond in Yorkshire (Patrick's notes)</p>		

Family of the parents of Hawise, wife of William de FORTZ					
	Malcolm III MacCRINAN King of SCOTS = Ingebiorg of ORKNEY	Gospatrick I MacCRINAN of DUNBAR (1040? - 1072) = Aethelreda Princess of ENGLAND (1042? - ?)	Ranulph I BAYEAUX of BESSIN = Alix of Normandy	Ramfray de RUMILLY = ?	
	Duncan II MacCRINAN of SCOTS (1060? - 1094) = Ethelreda of DUNBAR (1065? - ?)		Ranulph II le MESCHINES = ?	Robert de RUMILLY (1072? Normandy - 1096?) = Muriel	
etc. as the previous page	Duncan = ?		William de MESCHINES Lord of COPELAND (?1098 Normandy - ?1130) = Cecily de RUMILLY (1096? Normandy - 1153?)		
Bardolf/Radulf de Forte (?1080 - ?) "Monarchi de FOUNTAINES", Talamont in Anjou = ?	William FitzDUNCAN MacCRINAN Earl of MORAY (?1095 - ?1154) = Alice de ROMELLY (?1110 Scotland - ?1187)				
William Le Gros (bfr 1115 - 8/1179) Count of Albemarle = Cicely Fitz-Duncan					
Hawise of Aumale (?1159 - 11/3/1213-4) = 2. (aft 3/7/1190 Sicily) William I de FORTZ (? - 1195)					
William II de FORTZ Earl of Albemarle after 1213, also known as Fortibus (c 1193 - 26/3/1241 or 2 on ship on the Mediterranean) "a feudal adventurer of the worst type" excommunicated end 1215 & also 1221! = (abt 1214) Aveline de Montfichet (? - 1239) daughter of Richard de Montfichet					
William III de FORZ (17/12/1216 - 23/5/1260 Amiens) Earl of Albemarle = 1. (bfr 1224) Christina de Sullye of Galloway (? - 1246) ggg-daughter of Henry I of England = 2. (1248) Isabella de REDVERS (? - 1293) gt-granddaughter of William the Conqueror					
Thomas de FORTZ (? - 1269) Earl of Albemarle unmarried	William de FORTZ Earl of Albemarle? = ?	Teron de FORTZ	John de FORTZ	Aveline de FORTZ (20/1/1258-9 - 10/11/1274 Stockwell) = (9/4/1269 Westminster Abbey) Edmund "Crouchback" PLANTAGENET (16/1/1245 London - 5/6/1296 Bayonne) Earl of Lancaster, son of Henry III no issue	Avice de FORTZ (? - bfr 1269) = (?1266 Levington, Yorks) Ingelram de PERCY (1230? Petworth, Northumberland - 1262 Spain) no issue

Chapter 36

"We came in with the Conqueror" RICHARD BROME 1652

The Roll of Battle Abbey by William Tailleur & The Domesday Book by William the Conqueror

"With other Lords and men of account, in great numbers, whose names the author (William Tailleure) of the Chronicles of Normandie, could not come by, as he himself confesseth. In consideration whereof, and because divers of these are set forth only by their titles of estate and not by their surnames, we have thought fit to give a copy of the Roll which some time belonged to Battle Abbey, containing also (as the title thereof imports) the names of such Nobles and Gentlemen of marque, as came in with the Conqueror: where of divers may be the same persons who, in the aforesaid catalogue are mentioned, bearing the names of the places of which they were possessors and owners."

The table of some 600 Knights (some duplicated) are shown in HOLINGSHEAD's version of the original table and roll. Other writers such as STOW, FULLER, Andrew du Chesne and Camden have produced alternative lists.

A Knight called FORZ was shown, almost certainly the son of GAUFRIDUS or GEOFFRY, FORTIS de TREIVE of 1030. The battle at SENLAC involved (like most battles) younger men and the Knight was probably not more than 36 years of age. There were various other interesting names who may conceivably have been members of the family bearing in mind the way many spellings have been corrupted. "BELEFUR", "BELEFROUN", "DAUEROS", "DEVAUS", "ROUS". There were two AUMALE/ALBERMARLES. GUILLAUME D'AU BELLE MARE, Seigneur de FOUGIERES, was seeded No 6 in the list of nobles (ODO, Bishop of Bayeux, the Conquerors brother was seeded No 1) THOMAS, ERLE D'AUMARLE was also on the Roll. Some 30% of the nobles and knights did not come from Normandy. The Conqueror's daughter ADELA had married the Count of BLOIS & CHARTRES. He expected support from ANJOU. The Duke of Orleans, the Earl of Brittany, the Prince of ALEMAIGNE, the Earl of ANJOU, the Earl of NEVERS, the VIDAM of CHARTHES, the Knight of AUVERGNE all fought at Hastings. Although Delaforces were Princes of VERDUN in this century, the Knight of VERDOUNE who fought came probably from VERDUN in the north of France.

The roll-call of the old famous "English" names and titles is nostalgic. The Audeleys, Albanys, Bohuns, Beauchamps, Beaumonts, Chandos, Curtenays, Curzon, Cliffords, De La Poles, Giffords, Lacy, Lovells, Mandevilles, Mowbrays, Montagues, Montgomerie, Neville, Pomeray, Richmond, Sinclair, Somerville, Talbot, Travers, Vere, Wake and Warell - with apologies to the other 550 names not mentioned.

(The validity of the Roll of Battle Abbey has often been questioned e.g by the Catholic Encyclopaedia. There are various different copies, as later Medieval families who felt their ancestor 'ought' to have been present at the battle added their names. Ed.)

The DOMESDAY BOOK

The INQUISITO GELDI, taxation of the Hundreds, took place in 1084/6. It was a register of the lands of England planned by William the Conqueror. The name derived from DOMUS DEI (House of God) where the Book was deposited, that is, in Winchester Cathedral. William planned it in 1084 in order to compute what he considered was due to him in the way of taxes. Maybe an element of Doom came into it as well! Certainly there was no appeal against it. Commissioners went into each county except the North and North East to ascertain the name of the place, the owner, how many hides of land, woods, meadows,

pastures, mills and fishponds there were. There are two large volumes in the British Library that can be consulted. The original is in the Public Record Office in London.

With the old Latin writing in the EXON book it is difficult to be absolutely sure of the landowners' names and lands other than the nobility.

There are six entries who were probably or possibly Delaforces.

- A. In Somerset folio 298 for AILEFORDA the name DOLEFUUIS appears which does seem likely to be that of DELAFORCE.
- B. In Devonshire folio 1646 'Terra Abbatis GLASTINGBOURN' one finds 'De eade mansibne tenet GIRARDI mansione q. vocat GRAINTONA q. ten. VI mer die q. rex E.f.' 'Folio 427 quocat LOPENA (Somerset) q. tenuit LIUVIN die q. rex GERAUD FOSSOR de ROGERO'. He held 3 virgates of land at HAME, 20 acres of meadow, 3 acres of woodland worth 50/- at GRAINTONE/GREINTON. The Latin word is FOSSARIUS or FOCARIUS which was one of the several versions of de FORCE. It is probable that GIRARDI was originally GAILLARDI (WILLIAM). The lands in Devon and Somerset are frequently mentioned for the Delaforces and Albermarles in the next two centuries.
- C. The third candidate was AUGERIUS or GAUFRIDUS or AQUELINUS FOCARIUS of Somerset: NORT PEDRET folio 80.b, CILDETONA folio 477b, DERLEGA folio 479, VIVERERONA folio 509 and in Devon, GAHERS folio 374. He was probably ALBERICUS de FORCEIA of 1075 of PLESSIS in ANJOU. The family name was spelt FORCEIA, FOCARIO, FOSSIS, FOSSART in the Anjou records.
- D. "BRUMANUS de LAFORDA tenuit 1 domu T.R.E. reddente omne confuet meam tenet": possibly BALDWINUS?
- E. "LEFO de Do. de Fuurda of EXON"; possibly a de LAFORDA.
- F. FORST EPO XVIIIId of WINTON/WINCHESTER; possibly the Norman Knight of 1066 called FORZ.

It is difficult to present an accurate account of the members of the family who were in England 1066-1085. For instance CHRISTIANO de FURCIS in 1060 was a donor to Churches in Normandy and North Anjou "St Martins FURCA eclesia juris abbots SAGIENSIS". She may have been the wife of GAUFRIDUS the "Norman" Knight who landed in 1066 on the Sussex shores. It is possible that the Norman Knight's sons were any or all of the A-F "clues" of 1085/6.

Certainly in the next two centuries members of the family were landowners in Somerset and Devon: their descendants called FORCE, FORSE or FURSE are there to this day.

Chapter 37

"All baronets are bad" W.S. GILBERT

The Fezensacs and Armagnacs

Some of the French historians and the genealogical experts had made it quite clear that the very early Delaforce family 'started' in Gascony. The modern departmental name for Gascony is GERS and it is a small, most attractive department. For three hundred years the Gascons were British (1152-1453) and this is one of several reasons for a visit. Besides the famous Armagnac brandy, the good local wines, food and hospitality, there are many beautiful towns, villages (including FOURCES the circular bastide), chateaux, fortresses, abbeys and churches to keep any visitor interested.

From a family historians point of view, Gascony is admirably documented. A reasonable knowledge of French and 'dog'-Latin and the would-be researcher has 20 or 30 excellent sources to tackle. To start with the British Museum library in London and the Gascon Rolls in the PRO Chancery Lane should be consulted. All the major local histories of Gascony are housed in the British Museum library. The departmental Archives are in Auch, the Gascon capital; so too is the modern bibliotheque, where on the first floor, can be found a wealth of printed books not available in London.

The initial clues pointed towards the ARMAGNAC family as being linked to the DELAFORCES. Research showed that the ARMAGNACS derived from the FEZENSACS (who in turn derived from the Dukes of Gascony and they in turn from the Kings of Navarre).

Charlemagne created the COMTÉ of FEZENSAC (modern VIC-FEZENSAC, west of AUCH) in 811 AD and gave the title to ADALRIC (Duke of Aquitaine)'s brother (*but see chapter 43*) LOUP-SANCHE. Another historian said that the first two Counts were BURGUND in 811 and LUYARD/LIEUTARD (which may be a corruption of LUPSANCHE) about 840 AD. Their crest was 'un lion rampant de Gueules en champ d'argent'. According to Pere Anselme (Book 2 p.613), the FEZENSAC Fief originally comprised 'combiné à l'orient seigneurie de l'ile GIMOEZ, au midi COMMINGES, ASTARNE, COUCHANT et SEPTENTION'. These seigneuries are within a 75 mile radius of Auch. It is reassuring to look back and see in those dark ages of brutality that the Fezensacs were good masters - "Le Comte de FEZENSAC permettait à ses sujets de jouer de ses forets, de ses eaux (lakes) & de tout ce qui s'y rattachait".

F. J. BOURDEAU's book 'Manuel de Geographie et Histoire Ancienne Gascogne et Bearn' quotes from a very early manuscript by Abbé AIGNAN du SENDAT of Auch, which translated from the Latin says "Au commencement de Xeme siecle, GUILLAUNE, cadet (younger son) de la maison de FEZENSAC fut apanage du domaine de FOURCES". "Apanage" means provision for maintenance of younger children of Kings or great nobility such as a dependency or territory.

This therefore was a vital clue: a WILLIAM of say, about 920 AD, connected with the FEZENSACS by birth who became a Lord or Baron of Fourcès.



From other sources including Pere Anselme it was possible to comprise a brief chart of the Fezensac counts.

- (1) GARCIA-SANCHE Le COURBE, Duke of Gascony.
- (2) GUILLAUME-GARCIA b. 906, second son of (1), became first Comte de FEZENSAC and Armagnac in 920 AD: father of (3) and (4) and FREDELEON Comte de GAURE.
- (3) OTHON/ODON or EUDES FALTA or FORTE, brother of (4), 960-970.
- (4) BERNARD-ODON, 970 (shown as BERGUNIC FORTE in Chartes) father of (5).
- (5) AIMERI(C), 983 father of (6), and GERALD TRENCALEON, comte d'ARMAGNAC.
- (6) GUILLAUME-ASTANOVE 1030 father of (7), known as PELAGOZ (DELAFOZ?).
- (7) AIMERY FORTON II 1050 (implying (5) was FORTON I), also Count of AUCH.
- (8) GUILLAUME FORTON in 1088.
- (9) ASTANNE II 1096 died on Crusade in 1098.
- (10) AZALINE 1109
- (11) BEATRIX 1140 and
- (12) GARSIVS, Senex de MONTESQUIEU, FORTONIS, Comte de FEZENSAC: 1145: he was also first cousin to FORTON, Comte d'Astarac.

In 960 AD GUILLAUME-GARCIA fût partagé of the Comté of FEZENSAC by his father the Duke. Raymond the powerful Count of Toulouse had given or left lands near Toulouse to Guillaume Garcia. A small town was created called LA FORCE near Carcassonne. For several centuries the seigneurs de La Force were usually called RAYMOND, presumably to commemorate the original donor.

The comté of Armagnac regained and absorbed the comté of Fezensac in 1140. Of the 12 FEZENSACS there was evidence that five of them were shown in various Gascon chartes as being Delaforces. It was of course rare to have a surname in the 10th and 11th centuries.

ARMAGNACS

Armagnac was divided into two areas: 'le haut' or "blanc Armagnac" with Auch as capital and 'le bas' or "le noir Armagnac" with Nogaro as capital. LECTOURE north of Auch later became their main residence.

The comtes of FEZENSAC and ARMAGNAC were very closely linked until 1140 when the Fezensacs merged with the Armagnacs. The latter went on to become for many centuries very nearly the most powerful family in France, until feuding with the Burgundians caused major upsets. As will be seen later, Delaforces were not only closely related to Armagnacs but until 1500 were still friends with them despite differences of loyalties to country and religion. The Delaforces with their firm allegiance to England and the Huguenot religion, and the Armagnacs the exact opposite.

The first ten counts of ARMAGNAC were as follows - dates of title:-

1. 920 GUILLAUME-GARCIA b. 906, son of Garcia Sanche Le Courbé
2. 960 BERNARD I Le LOUCHE, married EMELINE in 960. He was younger brother of OTHON/ODON FALTA/FORTE and father of...

3. 990 GERAUD I TRENCALEON father of ADELAISIE or BRACHEUTTE who married WILLIAM de FORCE about 1005 AD.
4. 1020 BERNARD II TUMAPELER, married ERMENGADE with sons ARNOLD and BERNARD, (*no, Arnold-Bernard, see tree at the end of the chapter. Ed*) and...
5. 1062 GERAUD II father of...
6. 1103 BERNARD III who was father of OTHON and...
7. 1140 GERAUD III who re-absorbed FEZENSAC by marriage.
8. 1160 BERNARD IV
9. 1190 GERAUD IV
10. 1219 ARNAUD-BERNARD

LA GRANDE LAROUSSE states "Quatre familles ont porte' le titre d'Armagnac. La première est une famille gascoigne issue au IX siecle de SANCHE MITARRA fondation du Duché de Gascoyne et de son fils GARCIA SANCHEZ, dont le second fils GUILLAUME GARCIES recut le comté de FEZENSAC a nouveau partagé en 960 quand l'Armagnac est donné à BERNARD LE LOUCHE fils cadet de GUILLAUME GARCES." The Armagnac crest was then 'Armoire d'or à un leopard lyonné de gueules.'

The Armagnacs and the Delaforces had close links for many years, although not, as far as can be ascertained, of marriage after 1005 AD. The following chart shows some of the links between the two families:-

- 1005 Bracheutte, only daughter of GERAUD, Comte d'Armagnac married WILLIAM de FORCE,*also known as Guillaume FORTON, Prince de Verdun.*
- 1070 AZELINE, widow of BERNARD de la Force (son of William and Bracheutte) remarried GERAUD II Comte d'ARMAGNAC.
- 1188 FORZ LUB / LOUP of SCION / SION, FORZ LUBAT GARSIA, S. de SION witnessed land donations by BERNARD IV Comte de Fezensac and Armagnac. (*Nasty Bernard IV, who, failing to install his son as Bishop of Auch, plundered the area, aided & abetted by Richard the Lion-Heart, then Duke of Aquitaine.*)
- 1256 ANER / ARNOLD FORT de TERRIDES was Archdeacon of ARMAGNAC.
- 1263 BERTRAN de la FFORCARIA of SEGONSAC, Temoin and witness for GERAULD Comte d'Armagnac and Fezensac fealty oaths "caution analogue fournis par..."
- 1289 BERNARDO FOSSATI, magistrate and notary of MALOVICINO, witnessed act of session to the Comte d'Armagnac of lands belonging to JOURDAIN de l'Isle.
- 1324 Jean de la Force paid homage to Comte d'Armagnac for St. Anthonin, la Nogarede Pinemont and Vezin.
- 1340 FORTIUS de TRAX, magistrate for Jean, Comte d'Armagnac.
- 1340 Armagnacs were fighting for the French against the English.
- 1353 Raymond-Guillaume du FOURC(E), Capitaine de Castelnaud, EAUZE served under the Comte d'Armagnac with 'un ecuyer & quatre sergents à pied'. His seal was 'scelles d'un sceau dont la legende porte S.BERNART deu FORC'.

- 1354 Jean Count of Armagnac fighting for France recaptured Gascon lands until the Black Prince with an army of 5000 came from Bordeaux and forced Armagnac to retreat to Toulouse.
- 1369 The French recaptured the lands of Armagnac, Quercy and Agen.
- 1372 MARTIN de FOSSES, AMANIEU de FIEUXS served Comte d' Armagnac.
- 1378 Jean, Comte d'Armagnac gave Seigneurial rights of MONTASTRUC "a son cher & feal escuyer Pierre de FOURC(E)" see [1468](#).
- 1386 FAUCONET de la FOSSA paid homage to Comte d'Armagnac.
- 1387 GUIRAUD deu FAURE, S. de Soulages was at Armagnac military review.
- 1404 Civil war in France between Burgundian and Armagnac supporters.
- 1427 FORTIO de OSSIO (EAUZE) paid homage to C. d'Armagnac.
- 1468 PIERRE FORTIN and the spy case with the Duke of Alencon who married into Armagnac family.
- 1479 BERTRAND de FERS, Seigneur de LAFEYRIE was shown as 'noblesse d'Armagnac'.
- 1484 JOHANNE de FORCESSIO in Auch when Charles d'Armagnac made Comte de Fezensac.
- 1491 Jean and Bernard de FOURCES with the Comte d'Armagnac when they greeted French King at Auch.

After examining the two main Gascon families of the 11th century it was difficult to write with conviction that the Delaforce family line traced in chapters 19, 23, 24, 26 and 30 (which ended with the Gascon tax survey of 1100-1120) were directly linked with either the FEZENSACS or the ARMAGNACS. Other 'tribes' such as the ASTARACS, MONTESQUIEVES and PARDIACS were scrutinised for links but the scent was cold!

One interesting clue was the geographical relationship of the family town of FOURCES. It is only a few miles inside the Gascon border, west and north of Condom and Fezensac: and quite a long way north of ASTARAC.

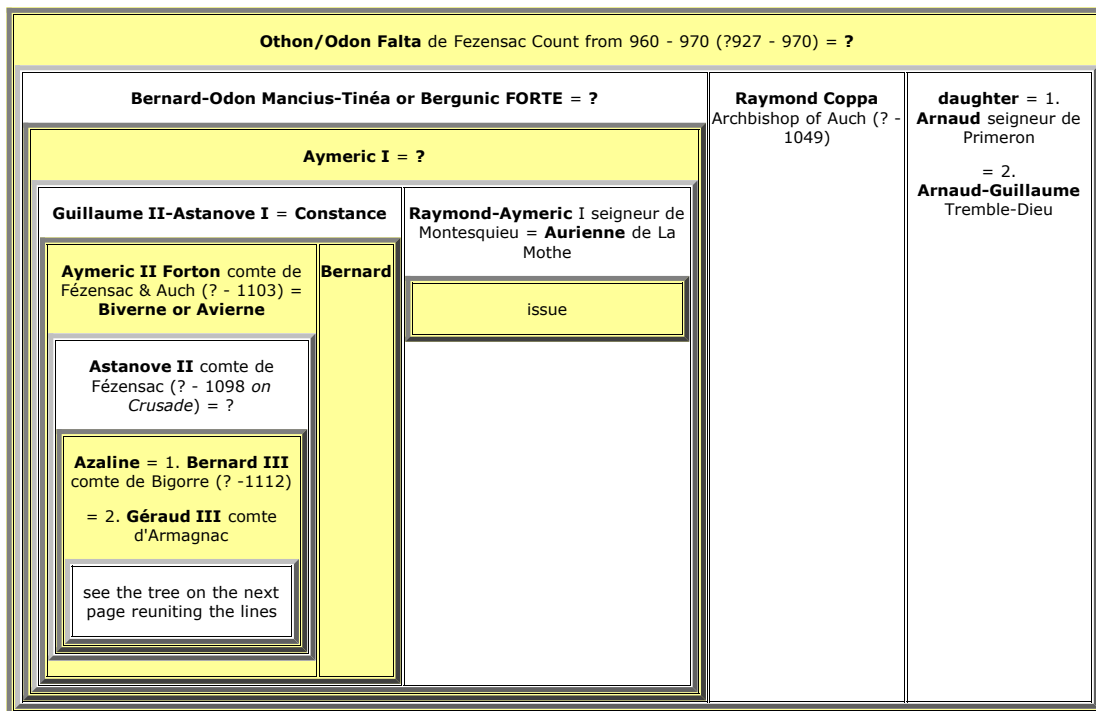
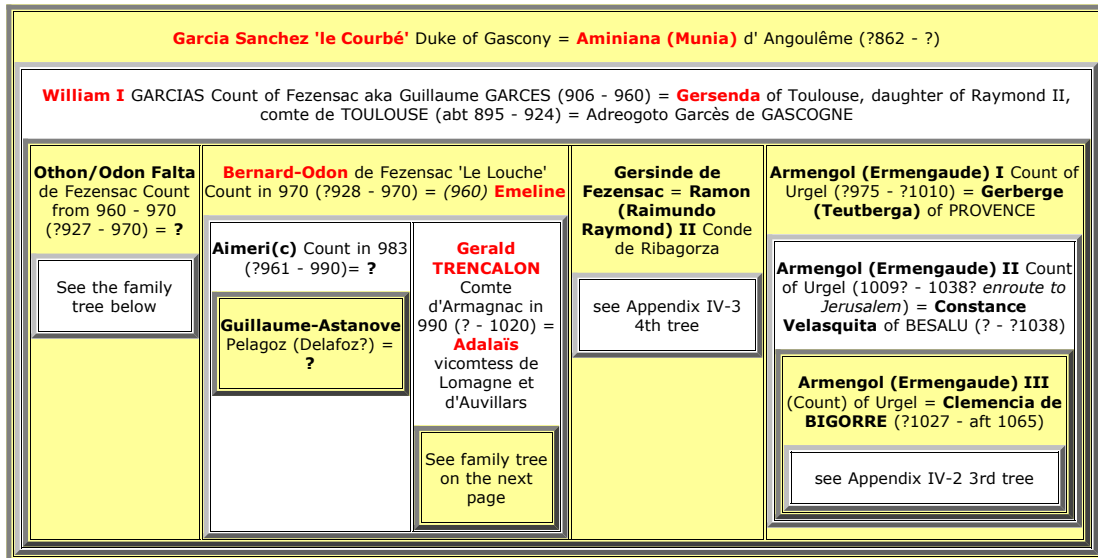
But another way of looking at it, was that FOURCES was quite close to the GARONNE which flowed from Toulouse to Bordeaux. The Bordeaux wine growers and the prelates, mayors and jurades of the GIRONDE showed that that part of the country should be examined for 11th century Delaforces.

Another clue to be looked at was the statement that in 1068 AYMERIC II FORTON, Comte de FEZENSAC and AUCH was recorded as 'coming from the old Dukes of Gascoigne'. Their seat of power was BORDEAUX. Incidentally the same AIEMERI FORTON (Source F. Loubens Histoire de Gascoigne) related "ceda a la metropole la terre et eglise de GAFALAZON moyennant 80 sous de la monnaie d'AUCH. C'est le plus ancien monument qui alteste que des Comtes d'AUCH battaient monnaies desque le commencement de la feodalité". Many of the Feudal counts and princes were allowed to produce their own coinage.

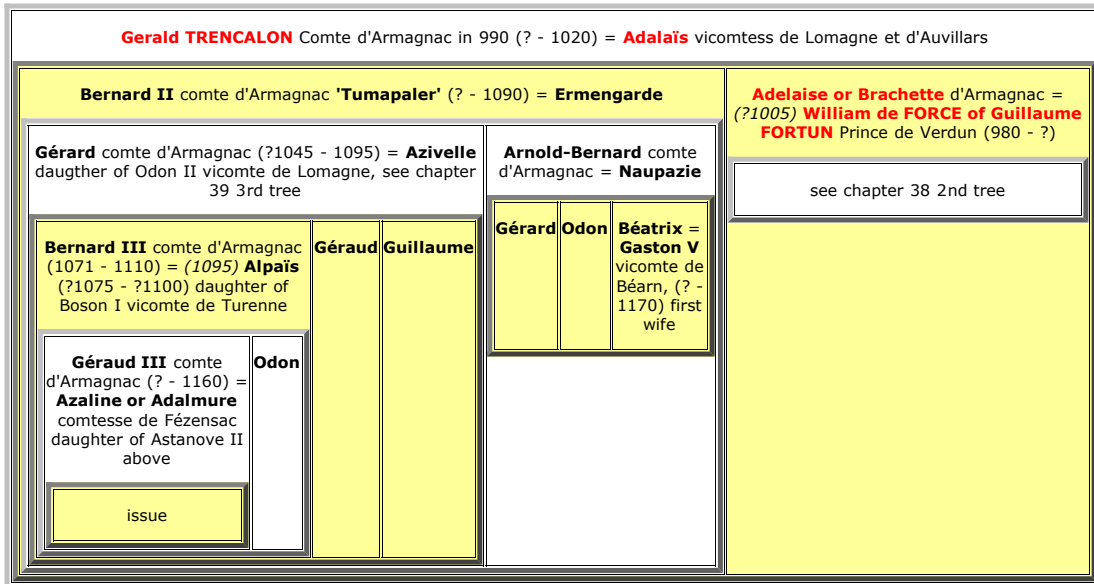
Before turning westwards from FOURCES it was thought worthwhile to look eastwards - just in case (which was just as well.).

The main Gascon sources besides the Archives themselves are authors of local histories - MONLEZUN, PUECH, COURTEAULT, LOUBENS, DARTIGUE, BORDES and of course F.J. BOURDEAU with his vital clue Abbe d'Olgivies Nobiliare de GUIENNE showed WILLIAM de FORCE who actually married BRACHEUTTE, as not only founding the Delaforce family but being an ARMAGNAC by birth. The

mistake was caused by a Latin chart showing an Armagnac count as being William's uncle, instead of uncle by marriage.



The Armagnacs



Chapter 38

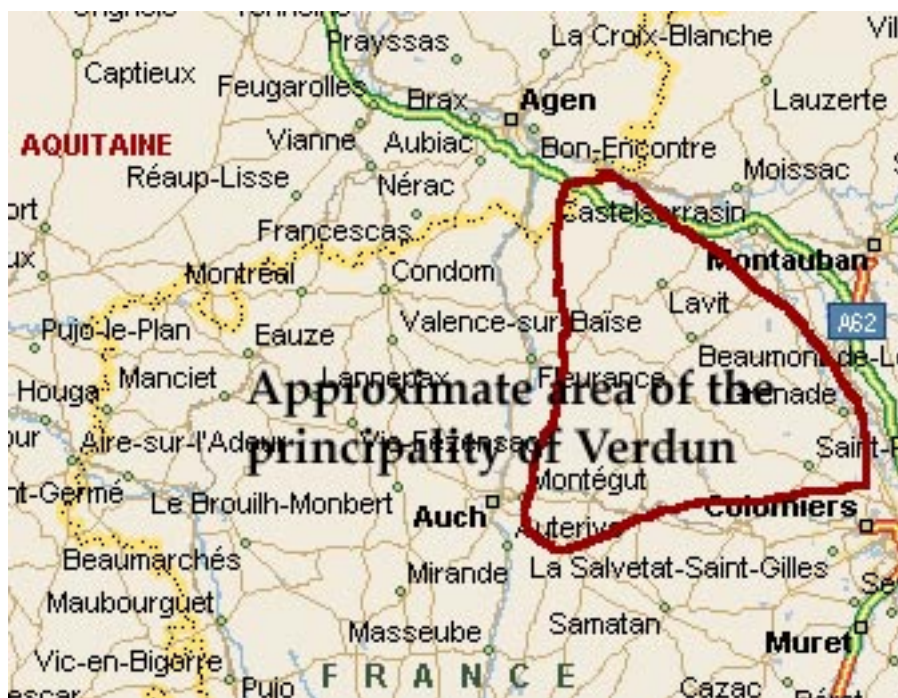
"The Royal Captain of this ruined band" W. H. SHAKESPEARE

The Princes of Verdun

'Le Pays de Verdun' - the country of Verdun was the last Feodal territory in France to retain the title of Prince. The Princes of Verdun controlled a large area of prosperous land with many small rivers feeding into the mighty river Garonne. There were several other lesser titles. Princes de SAVES, SAVENNES or SAVEZ were mentioned, usually younger brothers. For several centuries the main titles of Vicecomtes de TERRIDES and GIMOEZ continued, until the thirteenth century when the titles were split VERDUN - GIMOEZ - TERRIDES and another, ASTAFFORT.

VERDUN was sited well away from the corridors of power in Bordeaux and Toulouse, but being near the Garonne river, was subject to the raiding Norsemen sailing from Borleaux to Toulouse to ransack the cities and pillage the wealthy monasteries.

Michelin Map 82 shows most of the area, although it extends on Map 79 to Auvillar in the North, following the river Garonne moving South-East to Toulouse, taking in Castelmayran, the lovely chateau of TERRIDE near Labourgade, Mas-Grenier, Verdun itself, almost to the outskirts of Toulouse. Then West through Isle-Jourdain, Samatan, to GIMONT, then South to SIMORRE, almost to the Gascon capital of Auch, and then North through Maurezin, Gimat, the chateau of Les FOURS, Beaumont-de-Lomagne, to the river again. The area is a rough triangle about 50 miles on each span. It is a prosperous farming country - cereals, tobacco, cattle, but few vineyards. (*By 2003, the principal crops were sunflowers, alternating with oil-seed rape and barley. Ed*).



From a very early date the Principality was connected with the Delaforce family. It was called the 'land of FOISSA', and the 'land of FAUZ'. The Romans built a camp called 'Le FORT' near Verdun. 'On y aperçoit encore un champ qui porte le nom 'de FORT' et un autre celui de 'MAURES'.'

The Cartulaire de SAINT-THEODARD by F. MOULENCO, the official historian for the department TARN et GARONNE (due east of GERS) states "LE FAU ou LE FAUS" with the EGLISE del FAUS was called BEATA MARIA de FAGO. In the 10th century "LE FAUS" was the 'chef-lieu d'une viguerie' (the capital of a pastoral community in dense woodland)

mentioned in an ACTE of 998. A certain RAYMOND was authorised to look after the property owned by the monastery of Saint-THEODARD and to pay on the annual Saints Day a rent of '15 pains, 4 setiers de vin et un saumon'. Eventually the church was absorbed by Montauban. There is still a little village called LE FAU between VERDUN and MONTAUBAN.

The earliest mention of the Principality in the history books is that of 801 AD when Charlemagne awarded the area of Verdun, Gimoez and Terrides to ALARIC / ADALRIC, Duke of Gascony and Aquitaine. Some



The brick Bastide of Verdun

lands were handed over in 781 AD to Charlemagne's son LOUIS. LOUP SANCHE a younger son of LOUP II (the victor of Ronscesvalles) was made Count of BAZAS, Gasse Vasconie qui gaigne la Garonne.

The archives of the Department of the Tarn and Garonne at Montauban have in their possession two very old coins which prove that the principality had their own early coinage. One coin is a 'tiers de sol d'or' with the words VIRDVNO FIVR or FAUR round 'un buste royal' and on the reverse side, a cross and the name AMBROVALD. The words are VERDUN and possibly FAUR (FORCE) which related to the oldest chartes which say 'cum lo terrador del FAU es de la honor de MONTALBA.' Ambrovald was SAINT AMBROSE, Eveque of CAHORS 740-765 AD.

The second coin is a 'denier d'argent'. On one side it has the words HLVDVICVS IMP around a cross. LUDOVICUS was LOUIS le Debonnaire, Charlemagne's son who was King about 820 AD. On the other side are the words VERDUN VIRIDUNUM. (Source M. Du Mege-Leblanc)

Later in the next century 'les monnaies Gearnaises (south gascony) portent le nom de FORCAS (la HOURQUIE) et sont attestées au XI Siecle selon le cartulaire de Sainte Foi de MORLAAS' (Ed. L. Calier actes 1 & 9).

The last will and testament of ADHEMARUS/AYMAR/ARNOLD, fifth and last of the old counts of QUERCI who died in 880 AD, was very detailed and specific. Querci was a large area which included Limousin, Rouerge, Auvergne, Agen and Perigord. Agen fringed on the principality of Verdun on the north side of the river Garonne.

There was mention of a legatee "FORSAM AMALGERII" - possibly ARNOLDUS-SEGUINOS, Duke of Gascony. (In 862 a FORTES was Judex or judge of Narbonne.)

There was a donation of "SANCTI MARTIALIS FAURCENSIS" which refers to the modern St. Martial in the principality, south of Valence d'Agen. Finally gifts of "Alodum", freehold lands which 'my father acquired from Count RAIMUNDO (of Toulouse)' in "VICARIA SPANIACENSI et NAVENSEM, seu FAURCENSIS & MARCUM." This clearly refers to the period when the Spanish Kings of Navarre acquired Gascony about 850 AD.

FAURCENSIS was the area controlled by the family, and MARCUM was the river MARCAOUE near GIMONT (due east of Auch), running parallel to the river Gimone, south towards SIMORRE

The Querci testament shows the large area controlled by the family from St. MARTIAL in the north to Simorre in the south. (Extrait du CARTULAIRE de l'Abbaye de Beaulieu en LIMOUSIN.)

The first Prince de Verdun traced was GUILLAUME, Comte et Marquise, eldest son of DONAT SANCHE, third son of SANCHE IV GARCIA, Duke of Gascony,



The Bastide of Verdun seen from near the Garonne

in turn son of GARCIA SANCHE le Courbe, Vicecomte BRUILHOIS, Duke of Gascony. (Ref. Jean de JAURGAIN, book 1, chap.V p.977) GUILLAUME was born about 925 AD. His brother GARCIA DONAT or FORT GARSIEU was Abbot of Blasimond and Comte d'Agen 940-992 AD. Agen is the next feudal area north of the Principality of Verdun. His other brother was ODON-DONAT or ODOAT, first vicecomte de LOMAGNE 930-993 AD, which is the feudal fief due west of the Principality.

The main abbayes and monasteries in the Principality produced chartes or cartulaires which were a form of diary. The main sources were SIMORRE, GINONT in the south and GRANDESELVE, VERDUN and MAS-GRENIER further north.

In 940/5 WILLIAM AURIOL / ARNOLD, Count of FORTONE - the first Prince de Verdun - is shown in the Cartulaire de SIMORRE (Abbey on the River Gimone near Auch) handing over lands of SARRANCOLIN, GAUJAN and GRAZAN to the Monastery. These were villages between the rivers Gimone and Marcaoue and Save. William's wife was called RIXENDE.

In 952 FORCII AURIOLI / ARNOLD I was a witness to ARNOLDI Comitibus de AURA, giving lands to SIMORRE Monastery (Aura was the river AUROUE running parallel to the Gimone).

In 950-982 the brothers FORTAS BALLICAVENSE - Bernardus, Ramundus and Garcia were witnesses to land gifts by William Comes ASTARACENSIS to the church of Auch. Astarac was a neighbouring fief south of Auch. The Comtes d'Astarac were cousins through ARNOLD-GARSIE, brother to Sanche IV Garcia.

BALLICAVENSE meant the Governors of CAVENSE i.e. CAUSSENS near CONDOM. They were brothers of GUILLAUME FORTON I, first Prince de Verdun. He was shown as AQUILHEMUS de FONTE in 977 in St. Peters church cartulaire paying "vi denarios sportule" to the church of SANCTI AURELIANI. The next year he was shown as S. WILLEL de FORCA in Bordeaux when GUMBALDI (his uncle) was Archbishop.

In 978 WILLIAM FORTON, the second Prince, gave the Monastery of POULOUVRIN to the Abbé de SIMORRE. His brother was FORTONE, Abbot of the monastery of PABTIANO (modern PESSANUM). His wife was called ARIBERT or ARABY.

In 980 BERGUNIO FORTE Comte de Fezensac gave lands to GARSIIUS FORTIS, Abbot of Blasimond monastery (near La Reole). A few years later, in 985, FORTUS BALLICAVENSE and RAYMUNDUS de FORCE were witnesses to Count William d'Astarac's land sale at Auch. Another mention is of BERNARD, GARCIA and RAYMUND, William's cousins.

The French historian J.F. BLADÉ quotes the manuscript of Abbé d'Aignan of SENDAT that in 993 AD two GUILLAUME FORTONS, father and son were 'Princeps VERDUNI and vicecomtes de GIMOEZ'. Presumably born about 955 and 980 respectively. They were the second and third Princes.

The Dictionnaire Noblesse Vol.9 by de la Chenaye-Desbois & Baltera states 'Terre et seigneurie GIMOES avec un ancien titre de Vicomté en Gascogne. Le premier Vicomte de GIMOES et TERRIDES est FORTON-GUILLAUME qui vivoient en 993 AD'. This is not strictly correct as there were probably vicomtes de GIMOES dating from 801 when Charlemagne granted the lands.

The same Dictionnaire Noblesse gives 16 short pages to TERRIDES, GIMOEZ and VERDUN. It confirms that the Vicomté de Terride was always part of the Duchy of Aquitaine 'il est n'a pu en avoir été demembrée que pour être donnée en apanage a quelques Princes de la Famille de ces Ducs'.

In the period 995-1010 Gaston/Guillaume FORTO/FORTONE was Abbot of the Monasteries of MONRENSELS and LUCENSI. In 977 he gave lands to the Abbey of MAS-GRENIER and 'chemins publics between GRANDESELVE abbey and DIEUPENTALE, near Verdun.

During the 100 year period of four consecutive Williams - Princes of Verdun and Counts of Gimoez and Terrides, the Norsemen were still causing havoc along the riverside towns. Verdun was on the west bank of the river Garonne, but the other family chateaux of Les Fours (near Gimat) and Terrides were further inland and were probably not molested.

In Appendix II are some extracts of the original Latin chartes or cartulaires, which show some of the family activities.

In the eleventh century a William is shown in the chartes as De FORCES or FORCA for the first time. Pere Anselme calls him Seigneur de la Force. A. OIHENART calls him 'Guillermo Senhor de FORCESIO'. He married about 1005 Bracheute, only daughter of GERALD Comte d'Armagnac, whose fief was about 50 miles due west of the large Verdun-Gimoez-Terride principality. There is evidence that they were spending more time in Condom and La Reole and less in Verdun.

In 1009 the family were shown in the Charte of the foundation Abbey St. ORENTS of REGULA in the ecclesiastical diocese of Tarbes. 'FORT (G)ARSI(AY dedit BARIS, postea venit abbas Gregorius illius villae dominum de GARCIA FORTI, GARCIO fiho suo & dedit illi tres boves & unam vaccam, GUILLELMUS namque FORTO in eadam villa 1 casal & 1 vineam atque 1 villanum in ARRIMIO alterum, GUILLELMUS que GARCIA frater domini abbatis Gregorius villamque vocatum LANDE cum appenditus fuis excepto uno villano quem postea dedit frates ejus EICUS GARCIA & unam vineam in rivo cavo atque unam villanum in vinealibus.. BRASCHO (BRACHEUTE) FORTIS duos villanos in eadam villa unum equam & quinque solidos... FORTO ARABI quoque de ARTOMALO vineam optimum... casale FORTO ARIOL cum appenditus fuis domino abbati DODONI.'

The area is near MIRANDE. LANDE is now Les Lannes. BARIS is 'now BARS, ARRIMIO/ ARTOMALO is St. Arroman between SIMORRE and MIELAN, St. DODE is near MIELAN, St. ORENS is near LAREOLE due north of GIMONT - all then owned by the Princes of Verdun.

Villanus is a farm servant, Boves are oxen, Vacca is a cow, Equam a horse, solidos are coins and vineam are vines. GARCIE, 'father and son are shown. William, married to Bracheutte, is brother to Garcie. EICUS is FORTO of MOREN-SELS married to AURIOLA d'AUTOS shown as AURIOL. ARABI is ARIBERT wife of the elder GUILLAUME FORTON.

In 1010 BRISCHITTA de FORCES, wife of William Comte de GIMUEZ is shown as "nobilis matrona benefactori" who gave lands to St. Peters church of DIOLO (de La Reole). She was living in Condom at the time and there were several Bishops of Condom in the family. It is a prosperous town 30 miles due north of Auch, the capital of Gascony. At about this time FOURCES, the family town west of Condom, was built on the river AUZOUÉ. BRACHEUTE was a generous donor to the churches and was shown later in 1050 giving lands. Her husband in 1005 was Sieur WILLELMINUS de FORCA, witness when Archbishop GUMBALDI consecrated the churches of St. SEVERINO of Bordeaux and St. PETRI of PARRUMPOIRA (PAREMPAYRE near LE FOURCAS, north of Bordeaux). GUMEALDI was the grandson of GOMBAUT-SANCHE, Eveque Gascoigne b.910, and therefore a cousin of WILLIAM's.

In 1000 the archives de l'abbaye de Mas Grenier show 'Ce FORTON, vicecomte de Terride donne a l'abbaye le territoire & les dependances des ANNONES (NONAS)'. In 1015 'il fait don d'un bois (wood) dans la foret de Grandselfe'. 'Forto Guillelmus vicecomes in donatione B. Petro de Curte (St. Pierre de la Coeur) GARNENSI super fluvium Garonne, collata anno circiter 1015, Apostolorum principi Virginem Deiparam & St. Gerontium patronus adsciscit.'

But the Norsemen swept down the Garonne in the next four years 1015-19 and all the Toulouse monasteries were destroyed.

It seems clear that William's family was now more concerned with the Bordeaux and LA REOLE area where the Dukes of Gascony lived and ruled.

In 1017 WILLIAM was shown as VICOMTE de LOUVIGNY, which is modern FOURCAS-LOUBANEY in LISTRAC/MEDOC, a few miles north of Bordeaux, also in the same year as FORTON d' ASSOS, the river AUZOUE which runs through the family town of FOURCES.

The Cartulaire of Sainte Petro de REOLLA (La Reole) for 1026-1030 shows gifts of wines by 'Guillelmus FORTIS, filius FORTIS GUILHELMI et GUILHELMUS ARNALDUS, filius ARNALDI FORTIS in loco qui vocatur MIRALT.' Clearly they are two brothers WILLIAM and ARNOLD, with their respective sons WILLIAM and WILLIAM ARNOLD.

In 1026 Sieur WILLELMA de FORCA of St. Petri PARRUMPOIRA went to Bordeaux for Arch-bishop Gumbaldi's funeral.

In 1035 Comte Guillaume gave lands to his son WILLIAM FORTON II, Abbot of the Monastery of SIMORRE. In 1037 Guilherm FORTO was Seigneur de ISAC/AUZAC south of La Reole.

William and Bracheutte had several sons. Another William of course, Bernard, who married a cousin Azeline de Lomagne in 1030, and Garcias. Garcias certainly lived in the La Reole area. In 1030 he was 'FORTIS, don de ALODO (freehold) quod habet in BLANIACO villa. (Blaignac is a few miles due south of La Reole) Vinea de FORT (G)ARSI de GENNARS (NE of La Reole) quam dedit Sancto Petrus (St. Peters church, La Reole). In the same year 'William FORT de MEUREL et frater suus (G)AZIO FORTE faciunt carta de une Alodo qui est in pago ALALDIGNO in FFRETTMONTE (a' LOUVIGNY/LOUBANEY). Pro uno fronte 18 Perticas - Uno latus 37 perticas - Adio fronte 18 perticas - Aho latus 30 perticas, pro istam pretium qui dicitur VI solidus et fecit FORTO Presbiter.' A fronte is an altar for the church. Latus (lattice) is a window. A solidus was a gold coin which eventually became a shilling, with 100 perticas to a solidus. William and Garcie were making a very practical contribution to St. Peter's Church. The brothers in 1037 were described as 'les deux freres qui tenaient le premier rang parmi les grands seigneurs du pays'.

A little later 1032-1037 GUILHEM FORTIS BRUNELINI with his brother ARNALDUS FORTIS gave a MOULIN or windmill to the church of St Severe - St. SEVRINEL of Bordeaux. "BRUNELINI" looked impossible. Not so - modern BRUGNAC, near TARGON in the Gironde is a wine growing area owned by the family of 'DU FOUSSAT de BOGERON' (probably BOURG). It just shows how a very good map of the area and a little inspiration can help the family historian!

Garsie FORT, FORTII was Prior of Abbeys of SORDES and PESSAN (near Auch) in 1037, and Abbot of the Monastery of PESSAN in 1040.

The next generation from the William born in 1025 produced four sons. WILLIAM DONAT (derived from DONAT SANCHE of 910-930) who became Sieur de FORCES/FOURCES, the family town west of Condom. He was still living in 1090.

BERNARD, Baron of Fources, figures in many chartes. He was very generous indeed with his donations of lands to various churches. He was the first of seven hundred years of Bernards, who appear in many chapters in this book. He was related to the Counts of Fezensac, the Armagnacs and the Lomagnes. When he died, his widow remarried to GERALD Comte d'Armagnac, about 1070. Bernard's son WILLIAM FORTO was Co-seigneur de GODZ and MAULICHERES (GOUTZ is N. of Auch and Maulicheres due west, near AIRE). WILLIAM in turn had three sons - William, Arnold, a monk at Saint-Mont in 1062, and GARCIA FORT who became magistrate of Maulichieres. Their grandfather had given many lands to the monastery of Saint Mont near Riscle, on the river Adour.

In 1060 at Savannes, near Verdun, there was a family dissension. From the Latin chart of the Abbaye de Mas Grenier it appears that GAUFRIDO (i.e. WILLIAM) of Quater-Podio (now "les 4 chemins" near Verdun) was "supreme loci domino" and adjudicated in a quarrel between ARNALDUS CURTENSI (Mas Grenier) 'monarchus' and William Arnold (father and son) and on the other side Raymond Arnold de MOLDONE-VILLA (MONDOU now) and ARNOLD GARSIE. (See family tree.) William in 1064 (Willhelmus atque FORTAS) gave lands & estates to St.Marie's church at Auch.

In 1071 William-Raymond and Guillaume-Bernard were joint Princes de SAVEZ (SAVENES). In 1080 WILLELMUS FORTIS of HORNONO (ORNON a suburb of Bordeaux) was a witness to GOSCELINUS Archbishop of Bordeaux on his dedication of the monastery MAJORIS-SYLVA (modern SEOUBE).

In 1073 ARNAUD, Viscomte de GASCOIGNE, father of ODON, vicecomte de Lomagne & Auvillars ceded BRUILHOIS la Plume, GIMOEZ and GAVARRET to Gerald Comte d'Armagnac (LOUBENS)

In 1089 although Raymond was Prince of Verdun (with a son Arnaud), Guillaume-Bernard was Prince de Sayes or SAVENNES. This is the second mention of this title which comes from SAVENES, a family chateau 3 miles SE of Verdun.

In 1089 Raymond-Arnauld, son of William 'qualifié Prince de Verdun', but six years later 'Bertrannus I alteram ejusdam ecclesiae partem acquisivit ab ARNOLDO GAUSBERTO principe castri VIRDUNENSIS datis 90 solidos monetae publicae fer.' (Abbé Daux. His. Eglise Montauban). In 1095 William's wife MARIA gave 'sex jornalios bone terre' and 'frumenti, sex denarios, porci et gallinam'!

In 1099-1104 GULEELMO FORTIS gave many lands to the church of CARCAUNO south of Vincent de Canals, St.Helena de Stagno. (Eccle. de SOLACO) It is interesting that nine centuries ago the unusual natural canal which runs north and south to Toulouse on the east of the river Garonne, was even then in use.

The family surname was shown in the chartes as DOFAS, de FOISS, DALFAROU in addition to the Latin versions of FORT, FORTON etc.

In 1159 King Henry of England occupied the Chateau of Verdun-sur-Garonne (Loubens)

In 1163 the three sons were 'directed' to use "le nom ASTAFORT, de GIMOEZ and de VERDUN", but the main line of the family are the WILLIAM and BERNARD families based on FOURCES & CONDOM and LA REOLE/ORNON in the Gironde.

The title of Feodal Princes ended with ARNAUD-RAYMOND and GUILLAUME BERNARD, but the titles of GIMOEZ, TERRIDES and ASTAFORT continued for a long time, until BERNARD II Vicomte de Terrides & Gimoez who died in 1368 'leur race s'éteignent'.

The final links are shown in the chronological chart for the 11th century.

Sources:

"Histoire Generale de Lanquedoc", Dom VAISSETTE

"La Vasconie" by J. JAURGAIN

Manuel de Geographie & Histoire ancienne de Gascoigne & Beam, by F.J. BOUELDEAU

Pere Anselme; A. OIHENART; Abbé D'Olgilvy;

J.R. BLADE;

A. MARCA

'GALLIA CHRISTIANA' book 2 etc.

Archives Historiques de la GIRONDE (volume 36 and others)

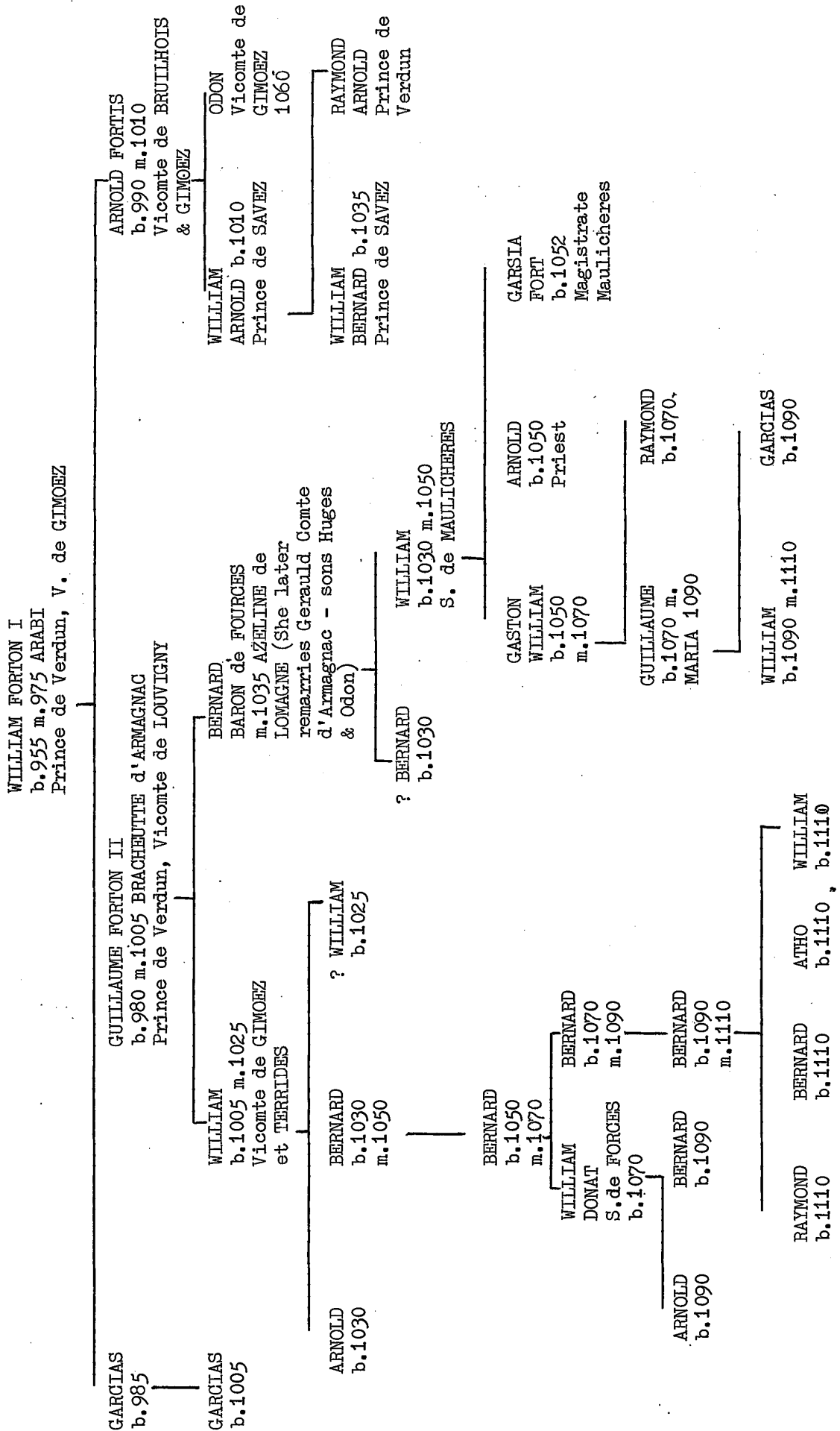
N. JOUGLAR "Abbayes de MAS-GRENIER & GRANDSELVE"

O. GAUBAN 'Histoire de La Reole'

"Cartulaire de St.MONT" - Gascony

**Possible
date
of birth**

- 980 (1) 1026-30 Two brothers GUILLELMUS & ARNOLD, each with sons of the 1005 same name gave donations to churches in LA REOLE area.
- 980 (2) 1027-30 WILLIAM and ARNOLD, brothers, gave NOULIN to St. Severe, Bordeaux.
- 980 (3) 1005 WILLIAM de FORCE, vicomte de LOUVIGNY, Prince de Verdun married BRACHEUTTE only daughter of GERAULD, Comte d' ARMAGNAC
- 1005 (4) sons were WILLIAM & BERNARD. BERNARD married
(5) AZELINE de LOMAGNE in 1033-35 (St MONT Charte says the marriage took place in 1065 or 1068. This is incorrect. Her father ODON was brother of BERNARD Comte d'Armagnac both born at the beginning of the century. Azeline was born about 1020. When Bernard died about 1062 she remarried GERALD Comte d'Armagnac in 1062 and gave him two sons HUGHES and ODON!
- 1035 (6) A son WILLIAM survived from her marriage to BERNARD
- 1005-10 (7) In 1062 St MONT Cartulaire showed two brothers WILLIAM & BERNARD FORTO
- 1030 (8) and WILLIAM had two sons, ARNOLD & BERNARDUS
(9) In 1063 Noble BERNARD de FOURCES, 'baron de ce lieu' gave donations at Romboeuf and Villeneuve-de-Mezins - both near CONDOM. Bernard is probably shown above
- 1030 (10) in (8) i.e. son of WILLIAM.
- 1030 (11) In 1076 BERNARDUS FORTO 'dederant eccle.' St Mary EFFAMAVILLE, 1050 Condom. He may have been Bernard in (8) or his son born in 1050.
- 1030 (12) WILLIAM FORTO, co-seigneur de GODZ and MAULICHERES (west of Auch) was son of the wife of GERALD, Comte d'Armagnac (i.e. from her first marriage to Bernard)
- 1050-60 (13) WILLIAM had 3 sons - William, Arnold a priest admitted to St MONT and GARCIAS who became Magistrate of Maulichieres. All three brothers were alive in 1105
- 1010-35 (14) In 1070 'restitution' was made to ARNOLD FORT, father & son by S. ITIER of Barbezieux.
- 1050-70 (15) In 1080 'FORTON GASCON, ses fils GUILLAUME & RAYMOND' were shown
(16) in the St MONT Charte as father and sons.
- 1070 (17) In 1090 WILLIAM DONAT des FORCES, was Seigneur de FOURCES (St MONT)
- 1070 (18) In 1095 MARIA was 'uxor' (wife) of FORTIS GUILHELMI
- 1070 (19) In 1097 and 1111 S. BERNARDI FOSSAT, was a Seigneur of St MARTIACIS near Bourg/Bordeaux, not far from Agen.
- 1070-90 (20) 1108 WILLIAM FORTO and sons WILLIAM & GARCIAS shown in St MONT charte.
- 1090 (21) Tax surveys of Gascony in 1100-1120 showed BERNARDUS SANZ FORT of LAS-PANIA and BERNARDUS GARSIA FORT of ZACOSTA/LACOSTE. The family tree overleaf showed 2 Bernards, cousins born about 1090.
- 1090 (22) 1130 5. BERNARDUS FOSSAT was eveque/bishop of AGEN and in 1136 he was the
- 1090 (23) father of RAIMUNDUS DELFOSSAT, BERNARDUS, FORT ANELLUS/ATHO & GUILLELMUS.
- 1090 (24) The fathers name was shown as BERNARD DELAROFOIT of MEZONS, Condom near AGEN (Gallia Christiana Book I p.179). See (9) above



Guillaume TERRIDE de FORTUN Vicomte de Terride Prince de Verdun (935 - abt 993) = Ricsinde										
Guillaume FORTUN Prince de Verdun (955 - ?) = (975) Arabi/Aribert										
Guillaume FORTUN Prince de Verdun Vicomte de Louvigny (980 - ?) = (1005) Brachete d'Armagnac <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; text-align: center;">See next family tree below</div>	Garcias	Arnold Fortis Vicomte de Bruilhois & Gimoez (990 - ?) = (1010) ?								
	Garcias	William Arnold Prince de Savez (abt 1010 - ?) = ?								
		William Bernard Prince de Savez (1035 - ?) = (1010) ?	Raymond Arnold Prince de Verdun (1040 - ?) = ?	Odon Vicomte Gimoez 1060						
			<table border="1" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">William Vicomte de Gimoez & Terride 1138 - 1161 = ?</td> <td style="text-align: center;">Arnold Gausbert Prince de Verdun (1065 - 1120)</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">William Arnold Dofas</td> <td style="text-align: center;">Gautier TERRIDE de FORTUN (? - 1161) = ?</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="text-align: center;">Guillemonne Escarone TERRIDE de FORTUN (daughter) = Jourdain II de l'ISLE-JOURDAIN (1125 - 1194)</td> </tr> </table>	William Vicomte de Gimoez & Terride 1138 - 1161 = ?	Arnold Gausbert Prince de Verdun (1065 - 1120)	William Arnold Dofas	Gautier TERRIDE de FORTUN (? - 1161) = ?		Guillemonne Escarone TERRIDE de FORTUN (daughter) = Jourdain II de l'ISLE-JOURDAIN (1125 - 1194)	
William Vicomte de Gimoez & Terride 1138 - 1161 = ?	Arnold Gausbert Prince de Verdun (1065 - 1120)									
William Arnold Dofas	Gautier TERRIDE de FORTUN (? - 1161) = ?									
	Guillemonne Escarone TERRIDE de FORTUN (daughter) = Jourdain II de l'ISLE-JOURDAIN (1125 - 1194)									

Guillaume FORTUN Prince de Verdun Vicomte de Louvigny & Gimoez (980 - ?) = Bracheute d'Armagnac see chapter 37, tree 3												
William Vicomte de Gimoez & Terrides (1005 - ?) = (1025) ?		Bernard Baron de Fources (1005 - bfr 1070) = (1035) Azeline de Lomagne see chapter 39, tree 2										
Arnold (?1030 - ?)	Bernard (?1030 - ?) = (1050) ?	William (1025 - ?) = (1050) ?	?Bernard									
	See next family tree below	William de Forte (?1050 - ?) = Adeliza Countess d'Aumale (1053 - 1090)	See chapter 35, tree 2									
			William FORTO Seigneur de MAULICHÈRES (1030 - ?) = (1050) ?									
			<table border="1" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">Gaston William (?1050 - ?) = ?</td> <td style="text-align: center;">Arnold (?1050 - ?) Priest</td> <td style="text-align: center;">Garsia FORT (1052 - ?) Magistrate of Maulichères</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">Guillaume (?1070 - ?) = (1090) Maria</td> <td style="text-align: center;">Raymond (?1070 - ?)</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">William (?1090 - ?) = (1110) ?</td> <td style="text-align: center;">Garcias (?1090 - ?)</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>	Gaston William (?1050 - ?) = ?	Arnold (?1050 - ?) Priest	Garsia FORT (1052 - ?) Magistrate of Maulichères	Guillaume (?1070 - ?) = (1090) Maria	Raymond (?1070 - ?)		William (?1090 - ?) = (1110) ?	Garcias (?1090 - ?)	
Gaston William (?1050 - ?) = ?	Arnold (?1050 - ?) Priest	Garsia FORT (1052 - ?) Magistrate of Maulichères										
Guillaume (?1070 - ?) = (1090) Maria	Raymond (?1070 - ?)											
William (?1090 - ?) = (1110) ?	Garcias (?1090 - ?)											

Bernard (?1030 - ?) = (1050) ?			
Bernard (?1050 - ?) = (1070) ?			
William DONAT Seigneur de Forces (?1070 - ?) = (1110) ?		Bernard (?1070 - ?) = (1090) ?	
Arnold (?1090 - ?)	Bernard (?1090 - ?)	Bernard (?1090 - ?) = (1110) ?	
		Raymond (aft 1110 - ?)	William (aft 1110 - ?)
		Bernard (aft 1110 - ?)	Atho (aft 1110 - ?)

Chapter 39

"Dukes were three a penny" W.S. GILBERT

The Dukes of Gascony

From the Kings of Navarre came the 'inherited' Dukes of Gascony. First Sanche Garcia MITARRA, who married URRACA of Aragon. He ruled between 867 and 882 AD. Their second son Sanche II was born about 865 and ruled from 880 to 890. He married URRACA GALINDEZ, daughter of the Count of Aragon. Their children included two Kings of Navarre, a daughter who married the King of Asturias and another, ENETA, who married AZNAR-FORTUN Count of Aragon.

Garcias Sanche Le Courbé 'curved', perhaps a hunchback, who was Duke of Gascony from 920 AD, was a vital key to the Delaforce history that follows. He married Teresa Endregeto and later Aminiare or Honorée. Garcias later became King of Navarre, ruled Gascony for 40 years, and died in 960 AD.

One of his first titles in 910 was Vicecomte BRUILHOIS, an area close to Agen and Verdun.

The Duke divided Gascony among his three sons, born 904-906, Sanche Garsias.IV, Guillaume Sanche and Arnold Garsia. He had two natural sons, Sanche Sanche and Guillaume-Garsias, and possibly Bernard. His only daughter BRISCE married William, Duke of Aquitaine.

From Sanche Garsias, the eldest, came four sons, two of them Dukes of Gascony, another Count of Agen & Bazas and Bishop of Gascony.

The second son, Guillaume Sanche was given Fezensac & Armagnac.

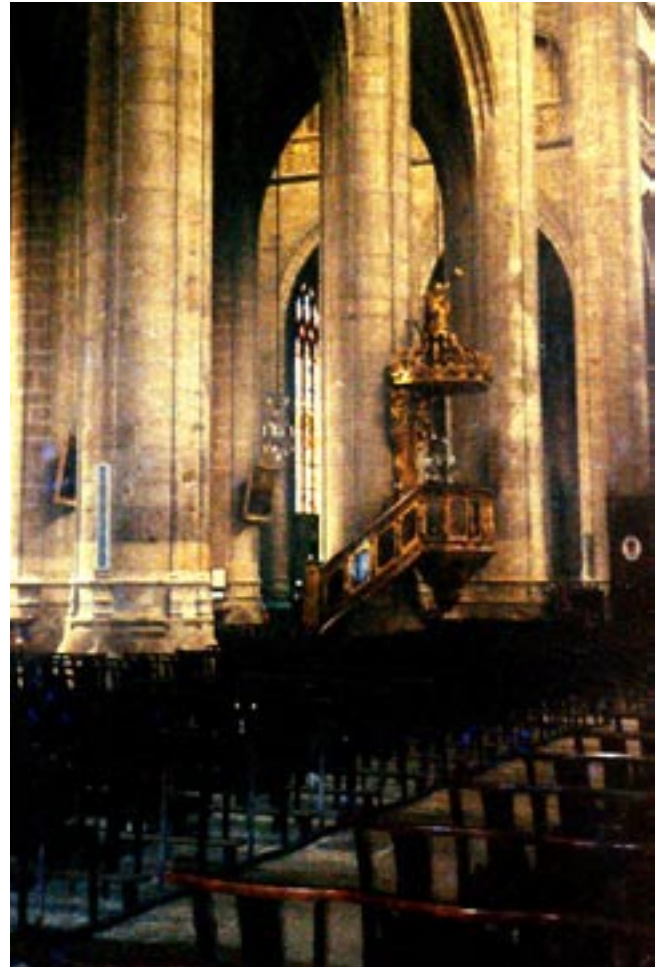
The youngest son, Arnold Garcia was given Astarac.

The Duke kept Bordeaux and Agen for himself.

The Fiefs which are covered in this book and which concern the Delaforce family are:-

- (1) the area ruled by the Princes of Verdun, Counts of Terrides and Gimoez, which derive from Sanche IV Garcia and his son Donat Sanche
- (2) the Fezensacs
- (3) and the Armagnacs.

There is proof that the first two were Delaforce families and were closely linked to the third, the Armagnacs, by marriage.



Inside Auch cathedral - the capital of Gascony

GARCIA SANCHE le COURBÉ
vicecomte BRUILHOIS, Duc de Gascoigne
m. AMIMANE/HONOREE about 900 AD

BRISCE m. WILLIAM Duke of Aquitaine, son EUDES was <u>Duke</u> <u>of Gascony</u>	SANCHE IV GARCIA b.900 m.915 Comte of AGEN, <u>Duke of</u> <u>Gascony 950</u>	GUILLAUME GARCIAS SANCHE b.900 Comte de FEZENSAC <u>Duke of Gascony d.960</u>	ARNOLD GARCIA b.905 Comte d'ASTARAC	BERNARD Comte d'AGEN <u>Duke of Gascony</u>
---	--	--	---	---

SANCHE SANCHE b.915 Comte d'AGEN <u>Duc de Gascoigne</u>	GUILLAUME SANCHE Comte de BORDEAUX <u>Duc de Gascoigne</u> (960)	DONAT SANCHE b.920 m.935	GOMBAUT SANCHE b.915 Comte d'AGEN & BAZAS EVEQUE GASCOIGNE
---	--	-----------------------------	--

GUILLAUME COMTE & MARQUIS GASCOIGNE, PRINCE de VERDUN b.935 m. RIXENDE 955	GARCIA DONAT (FORT GARSIEU) b.940 Abbot of BLASIMOND 980 Comte d'AGEN in 992	ODON - DONAT ODOAT, FIRST VICOMTE de LOMAGNE b.930 m.950 d.993
--	---	---

GUILLAUME FORTON I b.955 m.975 ARABI/ARIBERT Prince de VERDUN, V. de GIMOEZ	RAYMOND ARNOLD V. de GASCOIGNE V. de LOMAGNE b.950 m.970 d.990	ARNAULD b.950 VICOMTE de GASCONY
---	--	---

GUILLAUME FORTON II b.980 m.1005 BRACHEUTE d'Armagnac Prince de VERDUN, V. de LOUVIGNY	GARCIAS GARCIAS	ARNOLD FORTIS b.990 m.1010 Vicomte de BRUILHOIS & GIMOEZ
--	--------------------	---

WILLIAM b.1005 m.1025	BERNARD, BARON de FOURCES b.1005 m.1035 AZELINE de LOMAGNE	WILLIAM ARNOLD Prince de SAVEZ	ODON, Vicecomte GIMOEZ 1060	ARNOLD Vicomte de LOMAGNE b.970 m.990 d.1011	ARNAUD II Vicomte de LOMAGNE b.990 m.1010 d.1025	ODON b.1000 m.1026
--------------------------	---	---	-----------------------------------	--	--	--------------------------

WILLIAM b.1025 m.1050	WILLIAM BERNARD b.1035 PRINCE de SAVEZ	RAYMOND ARNOLD b.1040 Prince de VERDUN	ADELEFFE de LOMAGNE b.1020 m.1035 BERNARD de LA FORCE
--------------------------	--	--	---

WILLIAM Viscomte de GIMOEZ & TERRIDES 1138-1161	ARNOLD GAUSBERT Prince de VERDUN 1065-1120
--	--

WILLIAM ARNOLD
DOFAS

Pere Anselme and other French historians show the dynasty of Dukes as follows - dates are start of rule

Sanche MITARRA	872	
SANCHE II	890	
Sanche GARCIAS	920	
BERNARD	990	
GARCIAS Sanche Le Courbé	900	
Sanche Sanche IV	950	
Guillaume Sanche	960	
Guillaume II	985	Comte de POITIERS, later Duke of POITOU
Sanche Guillaume V	1010	
BERLENGUER	1032	
ODO/EUDES	1033	
BERNARD TUMAPELER	1040	Comte d'ARMAGNAC
GUI-GUILLAUME	1070	

Dhoude below, was the daughter of Lope Sancho (see chapter 40), the son of Loup II. She was the grandmother of Le Courbe & the mother of Bernard Plantevelue, who's family is examined in Ken's chapter 45.

<p>Dhoude (Duedene Dhoda Liegarde) D'UZES (?804 - 843) Countess of Agen, daughter of Lope Sancho (see chapter 40, tree 7) = (824) Bernard Duke of Narbonne & Count of Barcelona (?795 - executed by Charles the Bald for getting much too close to Empress Judith 844 <i>Aachen</i>)</p>						
<p>Roselinde (Regelinda) or Sancha d'Agen = Woulgrin Count of Perigord</p>						<p>Bernard</p>
<p>William II Count of Perigord (?860 - ?920) = Regilindis (Regilinda) of NEUSTRIA</p> <p>see Appendix IV - 5</p> <p>William aka Guillaume d'ANGOULEME Count of Agen</p>	<p>Auduin Count d'Angoulême = ?</p> <p>William I TAILLEFER = ?</p> <p>see Appendix IV - 6</p>	<p>Aminiana (Munia) d' Angoulême (?862 - ?) = (904) Garcia Sanchez 'le Courbé' Duke of Gascony (880 - 960)</p>			<p>see Appendix IV - 8</p>	
	<p>Brische = William Duke of Aquitaine</p> <p>Eudes Duke of Gascony</p>	<p>Garsende of GASCONY (?923 - ?975) = Raymond III PONS (?914 - ?957) Count of TOULOUSE aka Raimond III TAILLEFER</p> <p>See Appendix IV - 4</p>	<p>Sanche IV Garcia Comte d'Agen Duke of Gascony 950 (919 - 970) = Teresa Endregoto Galindez Countess De Aragón</p> <p>See the next family tree below</p>	<p>William I GARCIAS Count of Fezensac aka Guillaume GARCES (906 - 960) = Gersenda of Toulouse, daughter of Raymond II, comte de TOULOUSE (abt 895 - 924) = Adreogoto Garcès de GASCOGNE</p> <p>See the family tree at the end of chapter 37</p>	<p>Bernard Comte d'Agen Duke of Gascony</p>	<p>Acibella of GASCONY = Galindo II AZNAREZ Count of ARAGON</p> <p>issue</p>

<p>Sanche IV Garcia Comte d'Agen Duke of Gascony 950 (919 - 970) = Teresa Endregoto Galindez Countess De Aragón</p>			
<p>Guillaume Sanche Comte de Bordeaux Duke of Gascony 960 (?925 - 997) = Urraca of Navarre (?950 - 1041) see Appendix IV-7 2nd tree</p> <p>Brisque or Sancha (980 - aft 1020)</p>	<p>Donat SANCHEZ (920 - ?924) = (935) ?</p>		<p>Gombaut Sanche Comte d'Agen & Bazas, Bishop of Auch (915 - bfr 983) = ?</p> <p>Guillaume Duke of Gascony (?955 = aft 1000)</p>
	<p>Guillaume TERRIDE de FORTUN Vicomte de Terride. Prince de Verdun (935 - abt 993) = Ricsinde (Rixende)</p> <p>See the family tree at the end of chapter 38</p>	<p>Garcia Donat Abbot of Blasimond 980 Comte d'Agen 992 (940 - aft 992)</p>	<p>Odon (Donat, Odoat) 1st Vicomte de Lomagne (930 - 993) = (950) ?</p> <p>See the next family tree below</p>

<p>Odon (Donat, Odoat) 1st Vicomte de Lomagne (930 - 993) = (970) ?</p>	
<p>Raymond Arnold Vicomte de Gascogne & Lomagne (950 - 990) = (970) ?</p>	<p>Arnald Vicomte de Gascogne (?950 - ?)</p>
<p>Arnold Vicomte de Lomagne (970 - 1011) = (990) ? Adelias</p>	
<p>Arnold II Vicomte de Lomagne (990 - 1025) = (1010) ?</p>	<p>Odon II (1000 - ?) = (1026) ?</p>
	<p>Adelefe or Azeline de Lomagne (1020 -?) = 1. (1035) Bernard de LA FORCE</p> <p>See the family tree at the end of chapter 38</p>
	<p>Azivelle = Gérard comte d'Armagnac (? - 1095)</p> <p>see chapter 37 3rd tree</p>
	<p>= 2. Gerald Comte D'Armagnac</p>

Chapter 40

MACAULAY "Press where ye see my white plume shine amidst the ranks of war,
and be your Oriflamme today the helmet of Navarre."

The Kings of Navarre

Towards the end of the 9th century Gascony and Aquitaine were in a state of anarchy due to the appalling devastation by the invading NORSEMEN and by the declining powers of the CAROLINGIEN ruling princes of France. None of Charlemagne's descendants were natural rulers and their nicknames were usually derisive, Louis the Pious, Charles the Bald, Louis the Stammerer, Charles the Fat, Charles the Simple.

Navarre had acknowledged Charlemagne's sovereignty in 806, and the links with Gascony were very close despite the barrier of the Pyrenees. About this time BERNARD was Comte de Marches de Gascoigne. His father was King VANDRIGIFILE of NAVARRE. Three Dukes of Gascony SEGUIN, GUILLAUME and ARNAUD were killed in battle fighting the Norsemen, usually at or near Bordeaux, in the period 848-864 AD. In 844 the Norsemen sailed up the Garonne to Toulouse. In 847 and 848 they attacked and sacked Bordeaux. In despair the Gascons sent a deputation of nobles to the Kingdom of Navarre for help. King Garcias Sanche INIGO/XIMENEZ became Duke of Gascony in 864 AD. He was ADALRIC's grandson and *grand-father* of GARCIA Sance Le Courbé. He sent his younger son SANCHE GARCIA, nicknamed MITARRA, which is an Arab word for 'terror and destruction', or in French 'ruine et dégât'. He was also known as 'le montagnard, le terrible'.

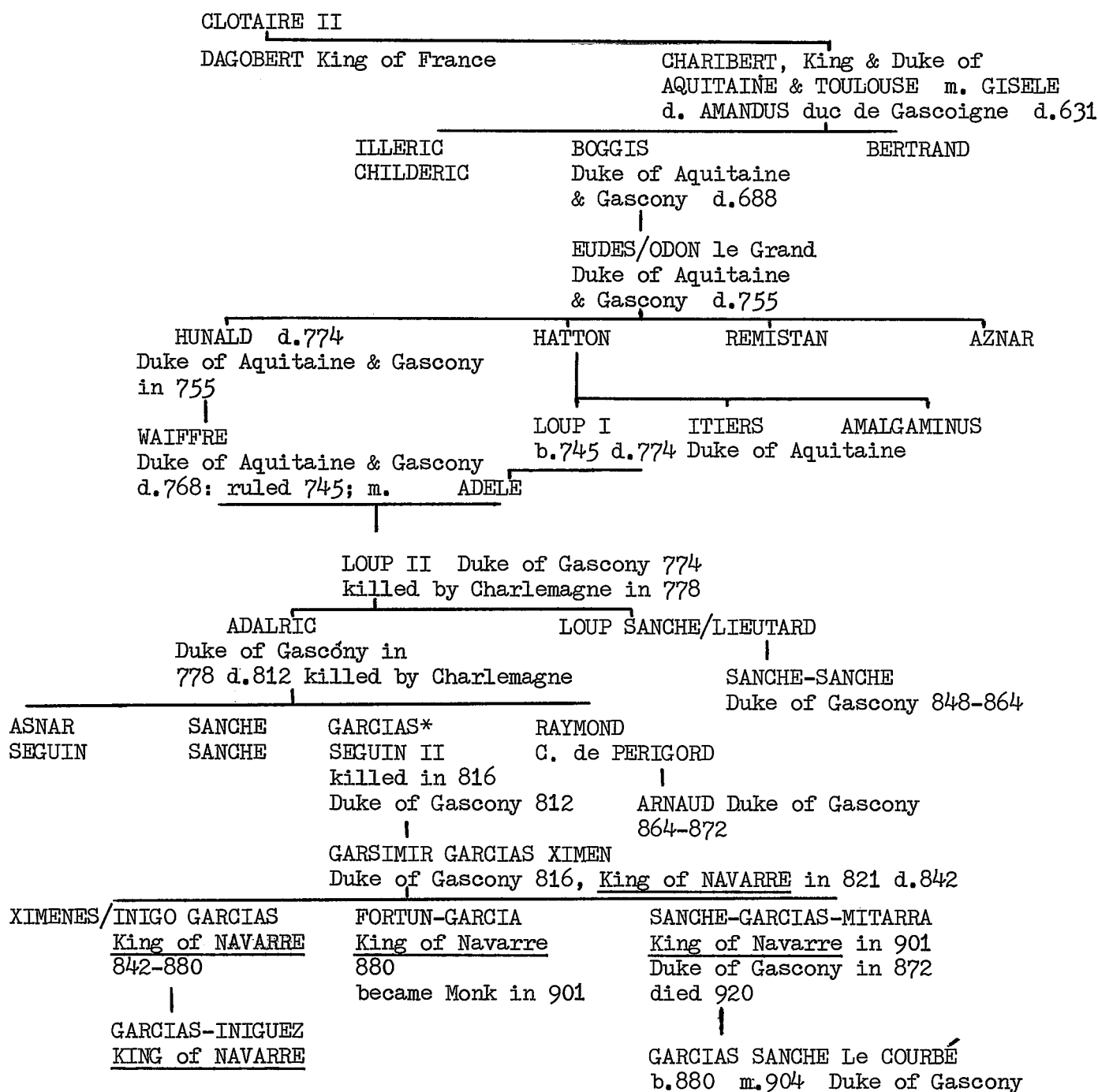
(There were two Sanche Mitarras, father & son. Ed.)

Mitarra managed to hold his duchy together and he in turn became King of Navarre in 901 AD. Charles the Simple, King of France in 911 ceded to ROLF or ROLLO, the Norsemen's chieftain, the districts of Rouen, Lisieux and Evreux (which the Normans already held). Rollo agreed to baptism. So Normandy began as a Norse conquest in France.

However the Norse raids continued. Aquitaine and Auvergne were plundered in 923. Even the Magyars passed through Aquitaine in 951 looting, robbing and burning everything in their path.

The Delaforces were directly descended from the old Kings of Navarre. It is possible that the NAVARRE family name of FORTON might have eventually become the Latin FORT, FORTE, FORTO and finally FOURCE and FORCE. In 788 AD Musa ben FORTUN. The Kings of Navarre married Moors - their Basque stock was a mixture of Celtic, Spanish, *Visigoth* and African Berber blood. Helped by their mountains they successfully defended their independence against Moslems, Franks and Spaniards. Pamplona is and was the capital of the Kingdom. In the old Benedictine monastery, Santa Maria la Real in Najera, near Pamplona, are buried in the crypt more than thirty Kings and Queens of Navarre. The original links with Navarre lingered for centuries. The later merchant venturers of the 13th century in London, the Delaforces of the 15th and 16th centuries were diplomats and traders with Navarre. *The history of Navarre is all well documented for further reading.*

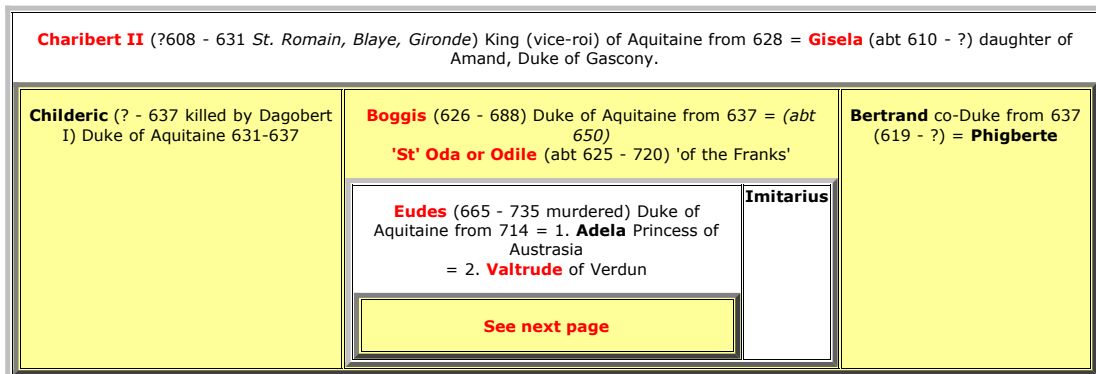
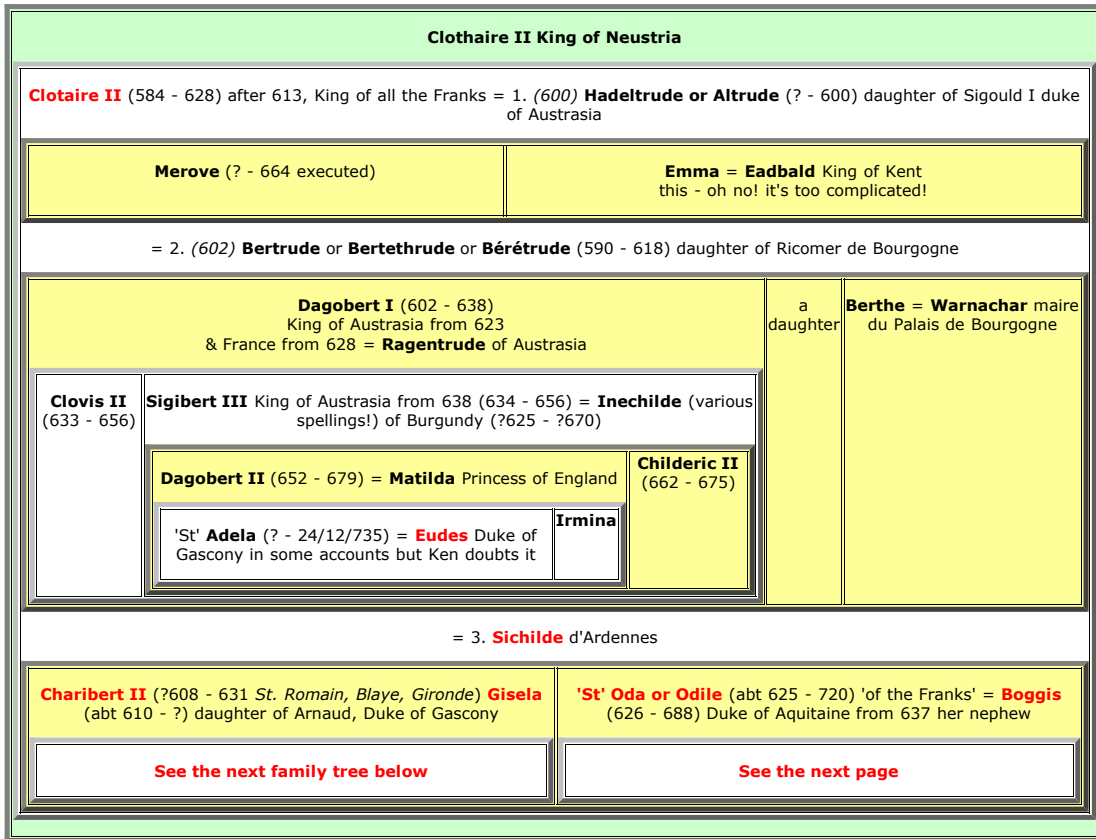
FAMILY TREE of some Kings of France & Navarre



* also called LOUP CENTULE

Notes

TOTILLON was Duke of Gascony	819-845	
SIGUIN	"	845-846 killed by NORMANS
WILLIAM	"	846-848 killed by Normans at Bordeaux
SANCHE SANCHE	"	848-'864 son of Loup Sanche, nephew of ADALRIC
ARNAUD		864-872 son of EMENON RAYMOND Comte de PERIGORD



Eudes (Otto) (665 - 735 murdered) Duke of Aquitaine & Gascony from 714 = **Valtrude** of Verdun, daughter of Walchigise, Count of Verdun, see Appendix IV-1

<p>Lampagie = Othman Ibn Abu-Nusa Wali of Cerdagne, previously Emir de Cordova</p>	<p>Hatton (?695 - aft 744) = ?</p>	<p>Aznair Remistan 1st Count of Aragon (687 - 768 hung by Mayor Pépin)</p>		<p>Hunold (707 - killed 774) Duke of Aquitaine 735 - 745 = ?</p>	
	<p>Loup I (715 - 774) Duke of Gascony = ?</p>	<p>Adalgaire</p>	<p>Mancion comte (? - 765)</p>		<p>Walfar or Waifre (731 - 768 <i>Périgord</i> assassinated) Duke of Aquitaine & Duke of Gascony from 745 = Adele of Gascony</p>
	<p>Adele of Gascony (?735 - ?) = Waifre see far right column</p>		<p>Adalric comte de Gascogne = ?</p>	<p>Chorson or Torsion or Torsion comte de Toulouse 778-790 abdicated</p>	<p>Adalric Duke of Gascony (abt 750 - ?812) = ?</p>
		<p>Mancion II = ?</p>		<p>See next but one family tree below</p>	<p>See next family tree below</p>
		<p>Faquila = Donat Loupa comte de Bigorre</p>			
		<p>See next but one family tree below</p>			

Loup II (755 - 791) Duke of Gascony from 768 - 778 after Waifre's death = (abt 770) **Numabela** of Cantabria, a Visigoth, see the family tree after chapter 44

<p>Lope Sancho Duke of Gascony 778 - 812 (abt 772 - 812 hung by Charlemagne) = Toda Aznarez De Aragón</p>		<p>Donat Count of Bueil (?780 - ?) = ?</p>
<p>Aznar I Count of Gascony 819 - 836 = ?</p>	<p>Dhoude (Duedene Dhoda Liegarde) D'UZES (?804 - 843) Countess of Agen = (824) Bernard Duke of Narbonne & Count of Barcelona (?795 - 844 <i>Aachen</i>)</p>	<p>Daton comte de Bueil (?800 - 850) = ?</p>
<p>see Appendix IV-2</p>	<p>see family tree after chapter 39</p>	<p>Garcia comte de Bueil (?820 - ?) = ?</p>
		<p>Quisilo (Galindez de Aragon) (? - 893) = Sanche Mitarra II duc de Gascogne</p>
		<p>See the next page</p>

Adalric Duke of Gascony in 778 (abt 750 - 812 killed by Charlemagne) = ?

<p>Asnar Seguin</p>	<p>Garcias Seguin II aka Loup Centule Duke of Gascony 812 (abt 770 - 816 killed) = ?</p>		<p>Sanche Sanche</p>	<p>Raymond Count of Périgord</p>	
	<p>Garsimir Garcias Ximen Duke of Gascony 816 King of Navarre (abt 790 - 842) = Oneca VELASQUEZ de PAMPELONE</p>	<p>Onneca of Navarre = Aznar II Count of ARAGON</p>			<p>Donat Loupa Count of Bigorre & Gascony (bfr 827 <i>Aude</i> - ?) = Faquila de BIGORRE (abt 828 <i>Aude</i> - ?) See previous page</p>
	<p>Sanche Garcias Mitarra I</p>	<p>Another cousin marriage, see Appendix IV-2 1st tree</p>			<p>Lope I Count of Bigorre (?848 <i>Aude</i> - aft 910) = ? de TOULOUSE de Rouergue (?840 - ?) daughter of Count Raymond I (?810 -864)</p>
		<p>See the next family tree below</p>		<p>Arnaud Duke of Gascony 848 - 864</p>	
				<p>see Appendix IV-3</p>	

Sanche Garcias Mitarra I Duke of Gascony King of Navarre (810 - 864) = **Uracca Major SANCHEZ** of Aragon (815 - ?)

Ximenes Garcias
King of Navarre
842 - 880

Fortun GARCES de NAVARRE
King of Navarre 880 (830 - 908?)
became a monk in 901 = (845)
Aurea (Oria) bint LOPE (abt 825? - ?) descended from the Prophet Mohammed, see chapter 45

Oneca FORTUNEZ de Navarre (847? - ?) = 1. (880) **Aznar Sanchez de LARRON** (860? - ?)

Toda Aznarez de LARRON (885? - aft 970) = **Sancho I** 'Optimo Imperator' **GARCES** (885 - 11/12/925)

see Appendix IV-7 1st tree

= 2. **Abd Allah I** Emir of CORDOBA (842? - 912?)

Muhammed II of CORDOBA = **Mary**

Daughter

Ultimately, more Spanish nobility

Jimena Garces de Navarre (858 - ?) = (870) **Alfonso III** "el Magno", King of Asturias

Nunilo Ximena de Navarre = **Fruela II Alfonsez** King of Asturias (? - 925) 1st wife

Ordono Fruelas 'el Ciego' de ASTURIAS	Aznar Fruelas de LEON	Ramiro
--	------------------------------	---------------

Garcia King of Galicia (? - 914) = **Nuña Núñez**

Ordoño II King of Leon (Galicia+Asturias) (873 - 924) = 1. (892) **Elvira Munia**

6 children

= 2. (922-3 *divorced*) **Argonta**
= 3. (923) **Sancha** of Navarre, see Appendix IV 7.1

Sancho GARCES of PAMPLONA (840 - ?) = **Leodegundis** of Leon (845 - ?) Dau. of Ordoño I King of Asturias = **Nunia Mussadonna**

Aznar Sanchez de LARRON = **Oneca FORTUNEZ** de NAVARRE

Cousins - see Fortun's column

Sanche Garcias Mitarra II
Duke of Gascony 872
King of Navarre in 901 (abt 830 - ?) = **Galindez de ARAGON**

Garcias Sanche Le Courbé
Duke of Gascony (880 - 960) = (904) **Aminiana (Munia)** d'Angoulême (?862 - ?)

See the family tree at the end of chapter 39

Chapter 41

*TALLIFER "And sang of Roland and of Charlemagne,
Oliver and his vassals and who fell in fight at Roncesvals"*

"The Song of Roland"

The most famous ballad in French history is the Chanson de Roland - the original is now in the Bodleian library. This and other versions have produced a story of a glorious defeat against overwhelming Saracen odds. The viewpoint of the winners has never been presented before.'

LUPUS II or LOUP was 6th Duke of Aquitaine in 778 AD. He was son of WAIFFRE the 5th Duke and a direct relation of Dagobert, King of France, and his brother Charibert, King of Aquitaine in the 7th century.

Charlemagne's armies had swept into Spain through the Pyrenean passes of SIZERGATE (Port de SIZER), and the pilgrim route to St. James of Compostella of St. Jean Pied de Port through the Roncevaux (Roncesvalles) pass to Pampeluna.

More than 30 of the old remote Kings and Queens of Navarre are buried in the old Benedictine monastery, Santa Maria la Real, in Pamplona, the capital city of Navarre: Garcia and his wife Istaphania de Fox, Sancho of Navarre, Clara of Normandy, Sanche the Valiant and Beatrice, Sanche the Noble and Blanche, all monarchs of a far off distant day.

The road from Pamplona to Roncesvalles is twenty eight miles of unexpected Swiss beauty: fountains, and small streams, green meadows, cows with cow-bells, chalets, pine trees, wild flowers everywhere. The road climbs steadily into the mountains to a plateau with farms and cornfields and it follows the pass, winds, twists and contorts itself until the enormous mountain peaks appear, bare, barren and lonely - the way to Roncesvalles! Now it is a small bleak village near the large gloomy monastery where SANCHO the Strong and Clemencia his wife are buried. As Tallifer wrote and sang of Roncesvalles "high are its hills, and its valleys dark, the rocks are black and the country strange and fearful". The winter ghosts are always there, The French battle cry of 'MONJOIE' can still be heard. Perhaps too the unbroken sword DURANDEL lies rusting in a mountain stream.

On his return from his campaign in Spain, almost casually, Charlemagne 'rasa les murs de Pampelune', the capital of Vasconia and Navarre. This so enraged the Gascons that Duke LUPUS II plotted with his father-in-law INIGO GARCIAS, King of Navarre, and with FRUELA, King of Asturias, to lay a most substantial ambush and thus obtain revenge. The Chanson's detailed account of the Saracen King MARSILION plotting with the handsome, treacherous, ill-fated Count GANELON (Roland's step-father) was mostly troubador nonsense!

ROLAND, RODLANZ, or more correctly HRUODLAND, "le prefet de la marche de Bretagne" - one of Charlemagne's twelve regional governors - was one of three commanders of the rear-guard. In 770 he was allowed to strike his own coinage with CARLUS (Charlemagne) on one side and RODLAN on the other. So he was a noble of some substance in the Marches of Bretagne! He was also a thoroughly poor military commander. 'Le Senechal EGGINHARD maitre d'hotel du ROI' and 'le comte Paladin du palace ANSELME' also certainly had substantial rank. The Chanson's fighting Bishop TURPIN was a hero, as indeed was Roland's friend Oliver. The famous 12 nobles in the Chanson were possibly fictitious:

GERIN and GERIER, IVES and IVOR, OTHON and BERENGER, ANSEIS and SANS ON. However GERARD of ROUSSILLON, ENGELBERT the Gascon of Bordeaux and Count ACELIN (perhaps GARSIAS) of Gascony, may have been substantiated.

The leaders of the 'enemy' in battle were documented in the Chanson, but almost certainly without much substance. Still they did have splendid names - BALIGANT, CLIMBORIN, VALDABRUN, GRANDOYNE and MALQUIANT, CLARIN of BALAGATE, ESTRAMARIN and EUDOPRIN (PRINCE EUDES?), GARLON LONGBEARD, PRIAMON, RACHINER and uncle NATTHAY, JOHUN of OUTREMER, MALABAYN, BLANCANDRIN and ADELROTH, King Marsile's nephew.

LUPUS II 6th Duke of Aquitaine, had two sons ADELRIC (*Ken demurs, see chapter 45*) and LOUPSANCHE. The Chanson may be referring to ADELRIC, who was King INIGO GARCIAS' nephew by marriage.

By the time Charlemagne's advance guard had reached VALCARLOS (valley of Charles) on 15th August 778, Roland as the leader of the rearguard had just reached RONCEVAUX, eighteen kilometres away. A long, thin straggling army just asking for trouble from the wolves in the hills. RONCEVAUX is 3960 feet above sea level, and the attacking Gascons and Basques found it easy to hurl boulders down the slopes onto the Frankish army.

"ROLLAND est proz (proud) e Oliver est sage (wise)
En bataille deit estre forz (strong) et fiers (faithful)"

This sums the man up neatly and succinctly. Too proud to stay close to Charlemagne's main army, and then only when the battle was won and lost did he blow his famous great horn OLIVANT (olifant, elephant's ivory tusk). At the third blast the horn broke in two but Charlemagne heard, and returned.

"MIELZ VOEILL MORIR QUE HONTAGES ME VAIGNET (Shameful to appeal for help, would rather die than be put to shame). "AMIS RODLANZ, DEUX METET T'ANME EN FLORS, EN PARADIS ENTRE LES GLORIOS".

There was no possibility of rescue. "Dieu, que le son du cor est triste au fond des bois". (A. de Vigny). So with his horse VEILANTIF killed from under him, and his sword DURANDEL useless by his side, his friends slain beside him, Roland lay dead under a large tree surrounded by dead Gascons.

No wonder the Gascons sang their national hymn over the corpse of Roland, as they set to work and "pillés les bagages de l'armée". The loot from the slain Franks with the rich trophies of their war in southern Spain must have been considerable. The troubadours spoke of 20,000 being slain in the rearguard alone. A more probable figure is that of 1,500 to 2,000. Lupus II and the Kingdoms of Navarre and Asturias had probably assembled about 2-3,000 troops. The Franks were heavily laden with spoil, thinly spread out and the existing fir tree forests probably gave sufficient cover to the attackers for the ambush to succeed.

The French historians called the ambush 'PERFIDIE des GASCONS'. But in reality it was revenge for the sack of Pamplona by Charlemagne. Roland's body was later buried at Blaye, in the church of Saint Romain.

The French Charte d'ALAON records that Charlemagne pursued, caught, and hung Lupus II for his part in that day's work at Roncevalles. Another reference is LOUBENS "Histoire ancienne Province de Gascoigne" pp.155-7.

After the conquest of Spain in 781 AD, Charlemagne created the Kingdom of the two Aquitaines for his son Louis. They comprised the Languedoc, Toulouse, Gascony, Guienne and Navarre. Louis (Le Debonnaire) appointed two regents to rule in Aquitaine, ARNOULD and MEGINARIUS or AMALGINUS.

Despite LOUP II's undignified end, his son (*more likely, brother, see chapter 45, 'The thorny question of Adalric'. Ed*) ALARIC, ADALRIC or ADALARIUS was awarded by Charlemagne vast lands west and northwest of Toulouse. Initially in 781 he was given FEZENSAC, of which ARMAGNAC was a small part, but later in 801 AD the lands of GIMOEZ, TERRIDES and VERDUN-sur-Garonne were added.

Charlemagne was very much interested in southwest France. He had founded LA REOLE in 771 and visited Bazas and Bordeaux in 800 AD.

In 790 ADALRIC captured CHORSO, Comte de Toulouse, but Charlemagne intervened and made GUILLAUME Comte instead. Revolts took place in Aquitaine and Gascony in 800, 812 and 813 AD. Finally, after a second battle of Roncesvalles in 812, Charlemagne captured ADALRIC and hung him and his son CENTULE.

Chapter 42

'If it's worth doing, it's worth doing twice' Ralph Vaughan-Williams, 1872-1958.

New Approaches

(by Ken Baldry)

Reader! Prepare yourself for an abrupt change of style for this & the next four chapters. As I suggested in the 'Introduction', I had little time to devote to research on what might appear in the mysterious Volume Two. That is, I was unable to devote solid weeks of work to it. However, since Patrick drafted this book, it has been made much easier to do desultory genealogical research by the vast amount of material placed on the World Wide Web by people such as myself. The chapter below justify the differences in the 'net style' family trees above from Patrick's originals, although some combine both.

There were four serious clues in the Volume One introduction to be pursued:-

- (1) Charlemagne hanged three generations of the family who were Dukes of Gascony.
- (2) 'They were Princes of Verdun in the 10th century'.
- (3) One came over with William the Conqueror.
- (4) One signed Magna Carta.

(1) and (4) were initially easy to pursue. (2) was difficult & (3) lead only to offers to sell me copies of the Battle Abbey Roll. Knowing this to be unreliable, I resolved to have a look at it next time I was near Battle, which has not happened yet.

This is the place to add that the Internet has rightly been described as 'a car boot sale of information'. It contains as many inaccurate items as accurate ones, so when nuggets appear, it is necessary to try to find supporting nuggets which do not obviously derive from each other. My methodology was to pick on a individual or small family & check every source I could find in the hour or two I had available. There are many American sites which purport to demonstrate that the citizen of the Republic who created it was descended from European royalty, a motivation I find rather pathetic. However, the earlier material on such sites can be reliable. Two useful ones are those of Greg Bard & James Allen, although the latter frequently has his dates wrong. Other useful sites are 'American Pictures' & David Wiley Family History. A list of other sources follows chapter 46 & since receiving Patrick's draft, I have re-checked every source.

(It might be noted that some of the contemporary Force family members are looking for descent from the Dukes de la Force, who are not, of course, 'real' Delaforces but Caumonts. If they really must have 'distinguished' ancestors, they would do better to search for links with us).

Princes of Verdun

All I could discover was that Guillaume TERRIDE de FORTUN Vicomte de Terride, Prince de Verdun (born ?, died about 993) was married to Ricsinde. This ties in with Patrick's data. There was a line of descendants available but apparently containing generational errors.

The Dukes of Gascony

These were a more profitable line of enquiry, in that there was much information available, some of it clearly wrong. I believed that Lope Sancho Duke of Gascony 778 - 812 (born abt 772 - 812 hung by Charlemagne) who was married to Toda Aznarez De Aragón, was a good starting point & explored his family in both directions. I was in two minds about whether the Adalric, Duke of Gascony was his brother (Patrick's information) or uncle (several other sources). Either way, both Lope Sancho and Adalric are our ancestors. This is because aristocracy, which only exists to perpetuate itself (& retain control), tends to marry in a small circle and in fact, the trees I discovered descending from both Lope Sancho and his father Loup II, inter-marry to a great extent, links which are easy to show in the hyperlink architecture of the Web but create very messy family trees on paper.

I had Sancho Mitarra descended from Lope Sancho & Patrick, from Adalric. However, that line marries into the line of Dhoude, Lope Sancho's daughter, so the gene pool is scarcely affected either way.

When researching on the Web, it pays to keep repeating searches, because new information is being added all the time. For a long time, the wife of Loup II was a mystery. In the Summer of 2002, she appeared - Numabela of Cantabria, a Visigoth.

Magna Charta

I had found the William de Forz families easily enough but, stymied by the first William's Delaforce connection, I explored Hawise of Aumale, as there seemed to be information available on her. I did discover that the first wife of William III (17/12/1216 - 23/5/1260), Christina of Galloway, was also descended from William the Conqueror by one of his son Henry I's many illegitimate daughters. However, I could not get beyond this William or further back from Odo. Nor had I spotted, as Patrick had, that the generally accepted genealogy of Hawise had excessively long generations in it. Not so, in the case of her mother, who's line went back to the Malcolm, King of Scots, who killed Macbeth, see the family tree added after chapter 35.

Chapter 43

"Blood will have blood" Lady Macbeth according to William Shakespeare

The Merovingians

What a bunch! When I read Patrick's clue that Charlemagne had hung members of the family, my first thought was that they had been politically inept enough to marry into the old Merovingian royal family, which had been usurped by Charlemagne's grandfather Charles Martel. I did not know the half of it. I was wrong; in fact, too simple-minded - the family (as shown in Chapter 40) were indeed Merovingians but it was the desire of the Gascons to maintain some independence of the larger France that was one of the causes of the virtually continual wars of the time.

That 20-year gap between my age and Patrick's means that I grew up in the world of burgeoning 'womens lib' & I had always preferred the company of girls anyway. So, although Patrick pursued magnificently, the male blood-line of the Delaforces, I am also curious about the women. Indeed, I look like a Delaforce & my younger brother Geof, looks like a Baldry. Thus, I ask, what was Louise le Bailly like? What was Mary Perry like? Suzanne Massiene?

Fredegunde

We know what Fredegunde was like. The early records of the family were largely kept by churchmen or church-educated bureaucrats. For a Catholic priest, the idea of any woman wielding power was anathema, then as now, so any woman who did was sure of a bad press. Patrick's tree (chapter 40) took us back to Clothaire II, a bad king, not because he was strong but because he was weak. Fredegunde was his mother & regent during his early years. I appended more family tree detail to chapter 40. More about Clothaire below. His father was Chilperic I, King of Neustria & therein lies the tale of the Merovingian weakness & ultimate downfall. Chilperic's father was the powerful Clothaire I (497 - 561) who was King of France, himself the son of Clovis the Great of whom, more in chapter 46. But Merovingian practice was to divide their property among all their sons & this included kingdoms, not appreciating as we moderns do, that a kingdom is not a property but a trust. (This apparently socialist behavior did not extend to the daughters).

That Chilperic was the son of Arégonde, a concubine rather than a wife did not affect his entitlement to a share in the inheritance. There were three other sons who survived to manhood, Siegbert (535 - 575) became King of Austrasia, Gunther was King of Burgundy-plus & Charibert was King of Paris. It was all set up for a sibling squabble. Charibert, who had a weakness for wenches (& you could not run a medieval court without plenty of wenches around), married several & avoided family quarrels. Gunter was made a saint by the church for allegedly being good to his subjects. Other sources reckon he was as big a villain as any Merovingian but he tried to mediate between his brothers & simply keeping his nation out of the war should redound to his credit. Siegbert made a prestigious marriage to Brunhilda in 567, daughter of Athanagilde, the powerful King of the Visigoths (510 - 567). More about him in the next chapter.

Chilperic felt he had to match Siegbert's diplomatic coup by marrying Brunhilda's sister Galswintha the same year, divorcing his wife Audovera to achieve this. But Chilperic also had a weakness for wenches & had a relationship with the opportunistic Fredegunde. Perhaps Fredegunde added the most suspect genes to the Delaforce pool. Her parents were Branulphe I d' Ardennes (503? - ?), who was married to Crotechilde the Ostrogoth (508? - ?). Beautiful, intelligent & utterly ruthless, Fredegunde had the necessary survival skills to live from 545 to 597, a good innings for the time. She was not having any Galswinthas around & easily persuaded Chilperic to have Galswintha strangled, to stop messing about and marry her, which he did. Later, Audovera was murdered & while there is nothing to tie this to Fredegunde, who would be surprised?

Clotaire I				
Summary				
<p>Clotaire I (497 - 561) King of France from 511 & 1. Guntheuc (concubine, widow of King Chlodomer)</p> <p>= 2. (517) Ingund (? - 536) Princess of Thuringia Children in the next family tree</p> <p>= 3. (536 - 555) Saint Radegund (? - 587) divorced Clothaire for bigamy. See Waltrade below!</p> <p>& 4. Arégonde (concubine) (511 - ?) Children in the next but one family tree</p> <p>= 5. (555) Waltrade</p>				
<p>Clotaire I (497 - 561) King of France from 511 = 2. (517) Ingund (? - 536) Princess of Thuringia</p>				
<p>Gunther</p>	<p>Charibert I (? - 7/5/567) King of Paris another complicated family but not ours!</p>	<p>St Guntram (?525 - 592) King of (rather more than) Burgundy & Veneranda no issue</p>	<p>Sigebert (535 - 575) King of Austrasia = (567 Metz) Brunhilda (545 - 613)</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px auto; width: fit-content;"> <p>Children in the next but one family tree</p> </div>	<p>Chlothasind = Albion King of the Lombards</p>
<p>Clotaire I (497 - 561) King of France from 511 & 4. Arégonde (concubine) (511 - ?)</p>				
<p>Chilperic I (539 - murdered 584, possibly by Brunhilda) King of Neustria from 561 = 1. (549 - 564 divorced) Audovera (? - murdered 580) Next page</p> <p>= 2. (564) Galswintha (? - strangled by husband 568) sister of Brunhilda</p> <p>= 3. (568) Fredegunde (545 - 597) Next page</p>				
<p>Sigebert (535 - 575 murdered by Fredegunde) King of Austrasia = (567 Metz) Brunhilda (545 - 613 executed horribly by Clotaire II) Daughter of Athanagilde I, King of the Visigoths, see chapter 44.</p>				
<p>Childebert II King of Austrasia and Burgundy (570 - 595 poisoned) = Failleuba</p>		<p>Ingund = Herménégild II of the Visigoths, see chapter 44</p>	<p>others</p>	<p>Chlodosind = Recaredo I BALTHES (? - 601) 3rd wife</p>
<p>Theudebert II King of Austrasia (585 - 612 executed by his brother) = Bilichild</p>	<p>Theuderic II King of Burgundy and Austrasia (587 - 613) = Ermenberta div. after 1 year at Brunhilda's insistence. She was either the daughter of Recared Balthes (see chapter 44) or Witteric.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px auto; width: fit-content;"> <p>Sigebert II King of Burgundy and Austrasia (600 - 613 killed by Clotaire II, see below)</p> </div>	<p>Liuva II King of the Visigoths (? - 603 killed by Witteric, see chapter 44)</p>	<p>Ermenberta See 3rd column left</p>	

Fredegunde was an explosive addition to the sibling rivalry of Siegbert & Chilperic, because Brunhilda was cut from the same cloth as Fredegunde. The war between the brothers was driven by their brilliant wives, the Hitler & Stalin of their time but without the scruples of the 20th century tyrants. Siegbert was murdered by Fredegunde in 575 & Brunhilda promptly married Fredegunde's step-son Merovech (son of the discarded Audovera, who owed Fredegunde no favours) but he was murdered in 583 by persons unknown. However, intelligent guesses are possible. Brunhilda returned Fredegunde's compliment by murdering Chilperic in 584. This left the girls to rule alone through their sons:-

In Brunhilda's case, Childebert II whom someone (any guesses?) poisoned in 595. He had been left Burgundy by the dubious 'St.' Guntram when he died in 592. The kingdom was then divided between Brunhilda's grandsons, Theudebert II got Austrasia, while Theuderic II ruled Burgundy. Doubtless at Brunhilda's insistence, Theuderic killed Theudebert in 613 but himself died the same year & was succeeded by his son, Sigebert II. Theuderic had married Ermenberta but Brunhilda demanded he divorce her the next year, when Sigebert was born & what Brunhilda wanted, Brunhilda got. Some sources say Ermenberta was the daughter of Chlodosind and Recared I Balthes (? - 601) an important Visigoth Delaforce ancestor (see the next chapter) but not by Chlodosind, who was Recared's third wife & herself, the daughter of Brunhilda. Others say Ermenberta was the daughter of Witteric the Visigoth King (see next chapter) & this may be right, as if Theuderic had married her, Brunhilda would probably have wanted him to remarry someone politically linked more usefully.

As the Arian usurper Spanish King, Witteric looked like having an early sell-by date, as indeed, he did. Either way, there were two Ermenbertas. Brunhilda is routinely described as a 'great statesman' & lived from 545 to 613, long after her rival but she did not die a natural death.

In Fredegunde's case, she continued to rule through her surviving son, Clothaire II. Those of her children who did not come up to scratch, she bumped off.

Clothaire II

Chilperic I King of Neustria			
Chilperic I (539 - murdered 584) = 1. (549 - 564 divorced) Audovera (? - murdered 580)			
Richilde de Neustrie (560 - ?) = Leovegilde I King of the Visigoths (?531 - 586) 3rd wife - see the family tree after chapter 44	Theudebert (? - 575 in battle)	Merovech (? - 578 murdered) = Brunhilda (widow of Sigebert, see above & aunt of this husband)	Clovis
Chilperic I (539 - murdered 584) = 3. (568) Fredegunde (545 - 597) regent for Clotaire below			
5 previous others, all died young or murdered by their mother		Clotaire II (584 - 628) after 613, King of all the Franks = 3 wives	
See after chapter 40			

Clothaire II must have been relieved when his mother died at the ripe old age, for then, of 53 but he was not to be left in peace by the on-going war of the siblings. He came under the influence of St. Arnulf (or Arnold), Bishop of Metz (patron saint of brewers...) & Pepin of Landen. They persuaded him to make an effort to overthrow Brunhilda, now manipulating her grandson, which he did, aided by the general irritation of the (male) aristocracy with her clinging to power for so long. He captured the 68 year old lady, tortured her for three days (details not available for the prurient), then had her dragged to her death over the dreadful roads of the time by a wild horse. What he did to Sigebert II, whom he also killed, we do not know but it probably does not bear thinking about. He was now King of Austrasia & Burgundy as well as Neustria but his savagery to Brunhilda was that of a weak man, not a strong one. Pepin of Landen ran the country as Mayor of the Palace (Prime Minister) but lost his grip when Clothaire's son Dagobert I came of age. His daughter Begga married Arnulf's son, Anseghisel, and they started the Carolingian dynasty, see chapter 45, the last family tree. However, Arnulf was also the grandfather of Valtrude of Verdun, so he is doubly a Delaforce.

Dagobert I was the child of Bertrude (590 - 618), daughter of Ricomer de Bourgogne, Clothaire's second wife, the first, Altrude, having died in 600, possibly in childbirth. The Delaforce line is carried by Clothaire's third wife, Sichilde d'Ardenne. She was the daughter of Brunulphe II Comte d'Ardenne (550? - ?), Fredegunde's brother. We descend from both Sichilde's children:-

Charibert II (b. ?608 died 631 at St. Romain, Blaye, Gironde), married Gisela (abt 610 - ?) daughter of Amand, Duke of Gascony & brought the Gascons into our line. Amand is a shadowy figure & we do not know who his parents were.

St. Oda (abt 625 - 720), married her nephew Boggis (626 - 688) Duke of Aquitaine from 637. He was the son of Charibert II.

Eudes

Boggis' son Eudes was practically, an independent monarch in Aquitaine. He had defeated attempts by the Moors from Spain, lead by Abd Al-Rahmân, to invade Gascony earlier in his reign in 718 & married his daughter Lampagie off to Othman Ibn Abu-Nusa, Wali of Cerdagne, previously Emir de Cordova, who controlled the Pyrennean passes (Cerdagne being a high plateau, completely surrounded by the peaks), which would have solved that problem had the Moorish King of Spain not defeated Abu-Nusa & sent Lampagie off to Damascus as a trophy. Although by all accounts, a great general, Eudes was getting old: the Moors invaded Aquitaine in force in 732 & he no longer had sufficient power (or tradable daughters)

to defeat them. He had to call in Charles Martel (Martel = hammer), the Mayor of the Palace in the now nominally Merovingian kingdoms to the North, who turned the Moors back forever at the battle of Tours in 732. This gave Charles, the son of Pepin the Fat & great-grandson of Pepin of Heristal, *carte blanche* to interfere in Gascon affairs & establish the power of France there. Eudes was murdered in 735.

According to some sources, Eudes allegedly married twice:-

(1) to St. Adela (? - 24/12/735), the great-grand-daughter of the first Dagobert, via his son Sigibert III King of Austrasia from 638 (634 - 656) and Inechild (various spellings!) of Burgundy (?625 - ?670) & their son Dagobert II (652 - 23/12/679), who married an English princess, Matilda. Dagobert II is the one all the legends surround. He was usurped & murdered by Pepin the Fat, with the connivance of the church because of his anti-clerical tendencies but that is another story.

(2) to Valtrude of Verdun, daughter of Walchigise, Count of Verdun (611 - ?) & Valtrude. She is the Delaforce ancestor.

Walchigise was the son of St. Arnulf Bishop of Metz (583 - 641) & Clothilde de Saxe (?583 - ?612). This is the same Arnulf who worked with (& on) Clothaire II. His father was Baudgise II Duke of Aquitaine (569 - 582 murdered in Carthage, what was he doing there?) & St. Oda of Savoy (abt 562 - ?). Baudgise's parents were Mummolin des Francs Ripuaires & a sister of Aunulf Duke of Angouleme. St. Oda's were Bodegisel I Duke of Swabia (509? - 581?) & Palatina de Troyes.

Clothilde de Saxe's parents were Arnold of the Schelde Bishop of Metz & Oda of Swabia. St. Arnulf inherited his bishopric from his father-in-law, Arnold, who's parents were Ansbertus, the Senator of Schelde (?523 - ?570) & Blithilde of Cologne (?583 - ?603).

Apart from the unfortunate Lampagie, Eudes & Adela had another child at least: Hatton.

Hatton (?695 - aft 744) had a son, Loup I (715 - 774) Duke of Gascony, who's daughter Adèle married Waifre, her half-cousin once removed.

...or did they? There is some doubt as to whether Eudes married St. Adela at all & other sources attribute Hatton & Lampagie to Valtrude. Eudes & Valtrude's children were Aznar Remistan & Hunald. These dates do not appear to add up, though, so it seems safe to assume that Valtrude was Eudes' only wife. One suspects a spurious attempt to make these family trees 'tie up'.

Aznair Remistan, the 1st Count of Aragon (687 - 768) was hung by Mayor Pépin the Short, who had become the French King in 751. His descendents are uncertain but seem to include Faquila (gg-grand-daughter) who married Donat Loupa Count of Bigorre & Gascony, a grandson of Adalric, a key figure in these enquiries.

Hunold (707 - killed 774) was Duke of Aquitaine 735 - 745. After two unsuccessful wars against the redoubtable Pepin the Short, which he lost & had to pay reparations for, he retired in 745 to l'Île de Ré monastery to expiate a crime, the details of which we do not know.

Adèle married Waifre (731 - 768), who took over the Duchy during his father's retirement. He fought Pepin the Short, who was surprised at the strength of Gascon resistance but methodically reduced the country in two campaigns, 761-763 and 766-768. Waifre, having clearly lost the war, was assassinated in Périgord by his own people. Hunold came out of retirement to keep up the challenge. Failing again, he fled to the 'protection' of Loup I in 774, now Duke of Gascony. Loup handed him over to Charlemagne, who presumably murdered him. Someone did.

Meanwhile, Loup died in 774 & handed the duchy on to Loup II. He did not last long. Patrick has him killed by Charlemagne in 778. I have him locked up then & only killed thirteen years later. Either way, it was a poor lookout for Loup. He had married Numabela of Cantabria in 770, bringing more Visigoth blood into the Delaforce line. This is the subject of the next chapter.

Chapter 44

“A man may marry his widow’s sister” well-known conundrum

The Visigoths

The Visigoth lines are complicated, not by the conundrum above but because a king needed to marry his predecessor’s widow, in order not to leave a political loose cannon trundling round the deck. (Visigoth kings were elected, although they usually elected the old king’s son, if he came up to scratch. This system allowed them to weed out those who did not or were too young to succeed, although they were eligible for election the next time). This widow might even be his own mother &, since people married young, still nubile. So a Visigoth queen’s children could also be her grand-children. Fortunately, this does not impact the Delaforce line but uncle-niece and aunt-nephew marriages do.

The last Visigoth to join the Delaforce family, as far as we can tell, was Numabela of Cantabria. By this time (about 775), Northern Spain had been in turmoil for some time. The Moors were encroaching still & there was much shuffling of population both ways over the Pyrenees, depending on the situation. The foundations of the Kingdom of Navarre were being put in place, a Christian buttress against the Moors & also against the Kings of France. The Moors never did control Navarre for any length of time.

We need to work forward with the Visigoth genealogy, as the complications described in the first paragraph make working back a ghastly experience, which having gone through it myself, I have no need to put the reader through. This is the mighty BALTHES family & almost everyone mentioned below contributed to the Delaforce gene pool:-

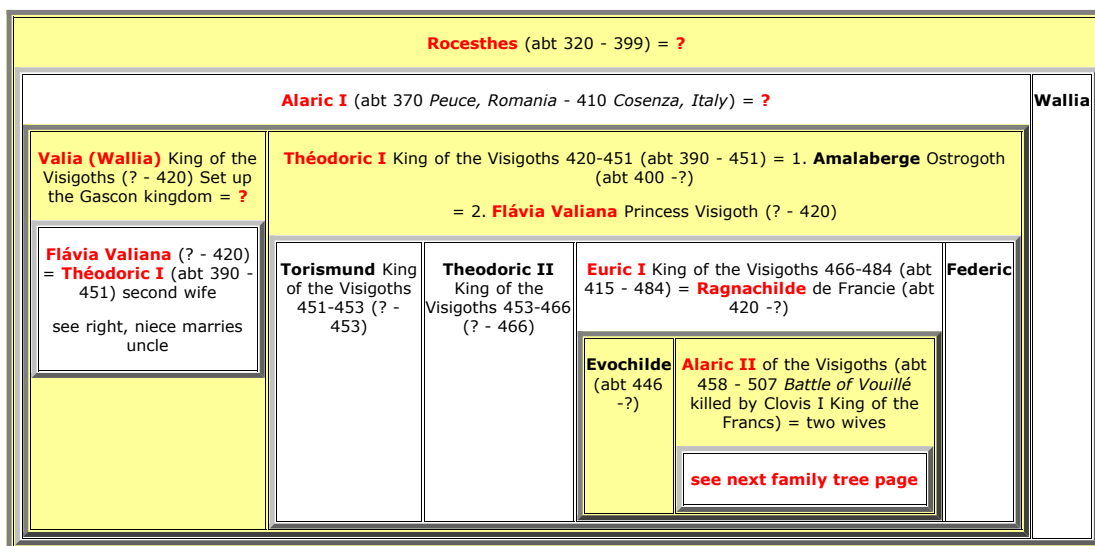
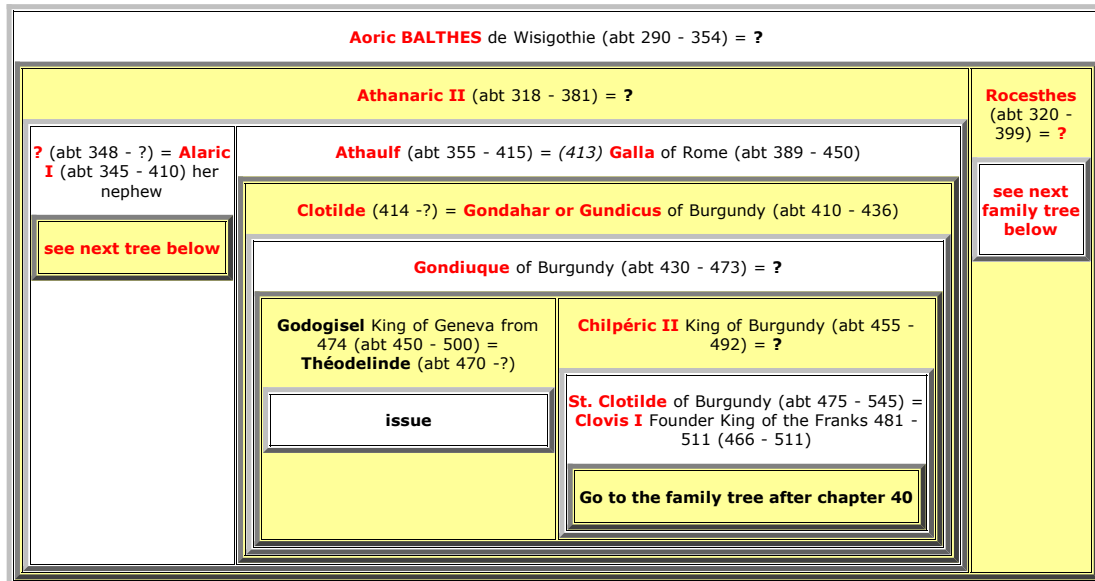
Aoric Balthes (abt 290 - 354), was the father of Athanaric II (abt 318 - 381), who had three children, Rocesthes (abt 320 - 399), Athaulf (abt 355 - 415), who married (413) Galla of Rome (abt 389 - 450) & a daughter, who married Alaric, the son of Rocesthes & her nephew. Considering that these people were ‘barbarians’, how come we know who they were? Because they were Christians, albeit of the Arian tendency and had priests who wrote all this stuff down. However, only material relating to the time of their conversion and onwards is likely to be reliable. Those researchers who quote genealogies going back into the mists of time are relying of verbal tradition, for what that is worth.

Athaulf & Galla had a daughter, Clotilde (414 -?) who married Gondahar or Gundicus of Burgundy (abt 410 - 436). A son, Gondiuque (abt 430 - 473) was the father of Chilpéric II King of Burgundy (abt 455 - 492) who daughter, St. Clotilde, married Clovis the Great, King of the Franks, who features in chapter 46.

Alaric I (abt 370 at Peuce in Romania - 410 at Cosenza in Italy), the son of Rocesthes, is famous for sacking Rome in 410. There was more to him than that. He had lead the Visigoths out of Romania &, while not a particularly good general, as he was always being defeated by the Western Roman General Stilicho, he was a first class politician who always managed to extricate his army intact from those defeats and take advantage of any situation that arose, for example ‘helping’ to ‘liberate’ North-West Gaul from a Roman usurper. (These armies were still largely infantry. The notion that Gothic medieval knights on horseback defeated the Roman infantry is nothing but a romantic Victorian illusion. Cavalry were essential for skirmishing and pursuit and both sides used them for these purposes).

Given the poor situation he was in, the Roman Emperor Honorius, who usually receives a bad press, played a weak hand quite well but having executed Stilicho, was no match for the Visigoth army in 409. They left Honorius holed up in Ravenna, the easily defended Roman capital but with bad communications and invested Rome itself. Alaric could not take Rome but he could suborn it & someone opened the gates on 24/8/410. Not since the Gauls in the fourth century BC had foreign boots marched in Roman streets & they had been cleared out quickly. It was the beginning of a trend. Marching South, Alaric had little time to savour his victory, dying suddenly at Lucania. He was not sick nor slaughtered but he might have been poisoned.

Family Trees of the Visigoths



Alaric's brother-in-law Athaulf was elected King & promptly negotiated with Honorius to be a 'Roman' army. He started to sweep the other 'barbarians' out of Gaul & Spain & thus putting the Visigoths in a good position to profit when the Western Roman Empire finally collapsed in 476.

Of Alaric's two sons of record, Valia King of the Visigoths from 415 - 418, is credited with setting up the Gascon kingdom. He must have married a Roman, as his daughter was called Flávia Valiana & she became the second wife of her uncle Theodoric (abt 390 - 451), the other son of Alaric. Valia was a formidable warrior in his brief career, mostly clearing Spain of other 'barbarians'.

(These included Gaiseric and the Vandals. Since Gaiseric held a census before they crossed into Africa, we know there were 80,000 of them. How did he ferry them over the Straits of Gibraltar? By agreement with the Romans. Before being elected Vandal King in 428, Gaiseric had already built the fleet which was to dominate the Mediterranean for a century. One of the most intelligent of the barbarians, Gaiseric lived for 87 years. His sack of Rome in 455 was nowhere near as damaging as some historians allege).

Theodoric & Flavia's son Euric (abt 415 - 484), married Ragnachilde, a Frank & their son, Alaric II (abt 458 - 507) was killed at the Battle of Vouillé by Clovis the Great King of the Franks & his fifth cousin, once removed. Alaric had had a treaty with Clovis, who naturally, ratted on it. This was a very serious defeat for Visigoth interests in what is now France.

Alaric II was interesting, as he commissioned a study to see where Roman law & Visigoth law could be

reconciled into a common code, suggesting he was no barbarian. However, this came to nothing, probably because of his overthrow & another century would pass before the dual legal systems were merged.

Alaric II of the Visigoths (abt 458 - 507 <i>Battle of Vouillé</i> killed by Clovis I King of the Franks) & 1. ?	
Gesalic King of the Visigoths, now in Spain (abt 485 - 511) = ? a Vandal (abt 490 -?)	
Athanagilde I King of the Visigoths (510 - 567) = 1. (abt 530) ? (abt 515 -?)	
see next family tree below	
= 2. Teodegonda Amalasueta Amal Ostrogoth princess, daughter of Theodoric the Great, see below under 'Ostrogoths'	
Amalarico I Emperor of Spain (502 - abt 531) = Clothilde de France	
Godesvinda Princess Visigoth (abt 520 -?) = Athanagilde I King of the Visigoths (510 - 567) cousins & 2nd wife	
see next family tree below	

Athanagilde I King of the Visigoths (510 - 567) = 1. (abt 530) ? (abt 515 -?)	
Leovegilde I King of the Visigoths (?531 - 586) = three wives	
Go to the family tree on the next page	
= 2. (569) Godesvinda Princess Visigoth (abt 520 -?) then married her step-son below	
Brunhilda (545 - 613 ex by Clotaire II) = 1. (566) Sigebert (535 - 575 murdered) King of Austrasia Go to the family tree after chapter 40	Galswintha (? - strangled 568) = (564) Chilperic I (539 - murdered 584, possibly by Brunhilda, column left) King of Neustria from 561 second wife.
= 2. Merovech her nephew, son of Charibert I on our Merovingian page	

Alaric II had three wives, an unknown one who bore Gesalic King of those Visigoths now in Spain (abt 485 - 511). Gesalic was the father of Athanagilde I, who was the King of the Visigoths (510 - 567) but only after he had indulged in some monkey business with the Byzantines to obtain the throne, which was a risky tactic.

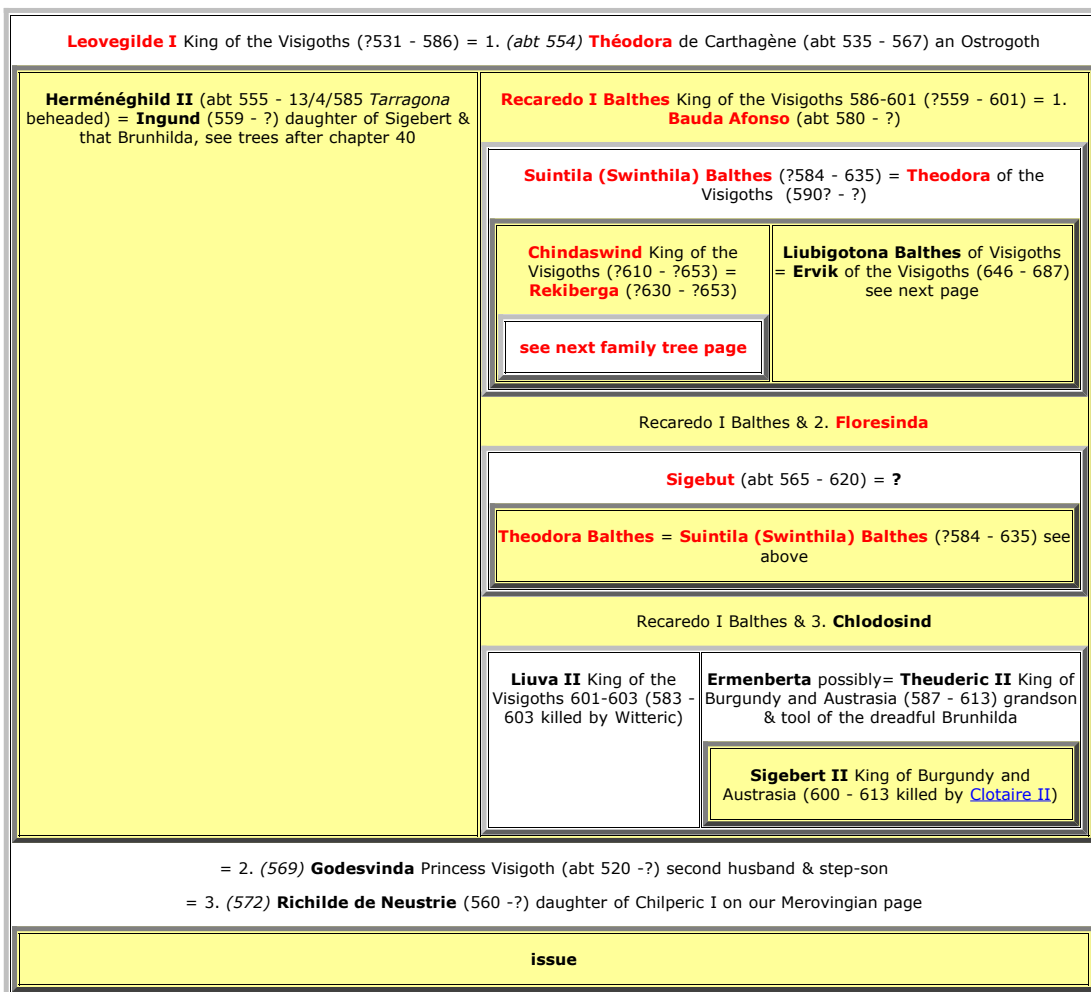
Alaric II's second wife had the wonderful name of Teodegonda Amalasueta Amal, an Ostrogoth princess. (Despite the elective kingship, the Amal family had the Ostrogoth kingship as sewn up as the Balthes had the Visigoth). Their son Amalaric I Emperor of Spain (502 - abt 531) married Clothilde de France, the daughter of Clovis the Great, who bore Godesvinda who married her half-cousin Athanagilde. His plotting with the Byzantines resulted in their gaining a foothold in Andalucia.

Their son Leovegilde was a critical figure in the history of Spain. He had three wives & only the first, whom he married in 554 need concern us. She was Théodora de Carthagène (abt 535 - 567). Leovegilde established Toledo in Central Spain as his capital, where today, the Iglesia de San Roman (right) houses the Visigoth Museum. He issued a law permitting inter-marriage between the Visigoths & the indigenous Iberian population, which inevitably included the leftovers of those Moors who had invaded in the third century. He also threw out the



Iglesia de San Roman Visigoth Museum

Byzantine Roman officials who had been re-establishing the Roman 'system' in Iberia.



Incidentally, Hermenegild, Leovegilde’s older son, was pain in his father’s neck, having adopted Catholicism at the behest of his fanatical wife, Ingund who was the daughter of Sigebert & the fearsome Brunhilda & thus, a sort of half-cousin. He then threatened the unity of the kingdom by plotting with the Byzantines. There are legends surrounding his fate, which are best ignored. Leovegilde out-bribed him with the Byzantines, exiled him to Valencia & had him executed or if you prefer, murdered on 13 April 585, in Tarragona.

Leovegilde & Théodora’s other son, Recarred (Recaredo on the family trees) Balthes King of the Visigoths 586-601 (?559 - 601) is a very important figure. He had a wife, Bauda Afonso (abt 580 - ?) & a son, Suintila (Swinthila) Balthes (?584 - 635). Recarred was responsible for the wholesale conversion of Spain to Catholicism from Arianism, all of which he now ruled with a rod of iron, thanks to his father clearing the Byzantines out of Cordova. This was doubtless, a shrewd political manoeuvre, as the Orthodox Christianity of the Byzantines more resembled the traditional Arianism of the Goths & Recarred needed the national unity a common religion would assist, just in case the Byzantines, still a very powerful voice in the Dark Age world, tried to come back, as they had in the past. The whole Western World must have had it in the backs of their minds for several centuries, that maybe the Romans (even if in the form of the Greek Empire of Byzantium) might manage a comeback, to everyone’s embarrassment.

In fact, the Catholics did not have it all their own way. Recarred’s son Liuva succeeded him for a couple of years but was murdered by Witteric, the leader of the Arian faction, who we met in the previous chapter. Witteric hung on for seven years before, he, in turn, was murdered (if that is the appropriate verb). But these people, unlike Recarred, were not Delaforces.



A sixth century Visigoth Spanish Church

Until this time too, the original Spanish were still using the Roman legal system & the Visigoth legal system ran in parallel, which must have made

for some interesting court cases but now, under Swinthila, they were finally merged up into a common code. Despite the Catholic conversion, the greatest period of Visigoth civilisation now began. Many gold artefacts and some of the churches still survive from this period.

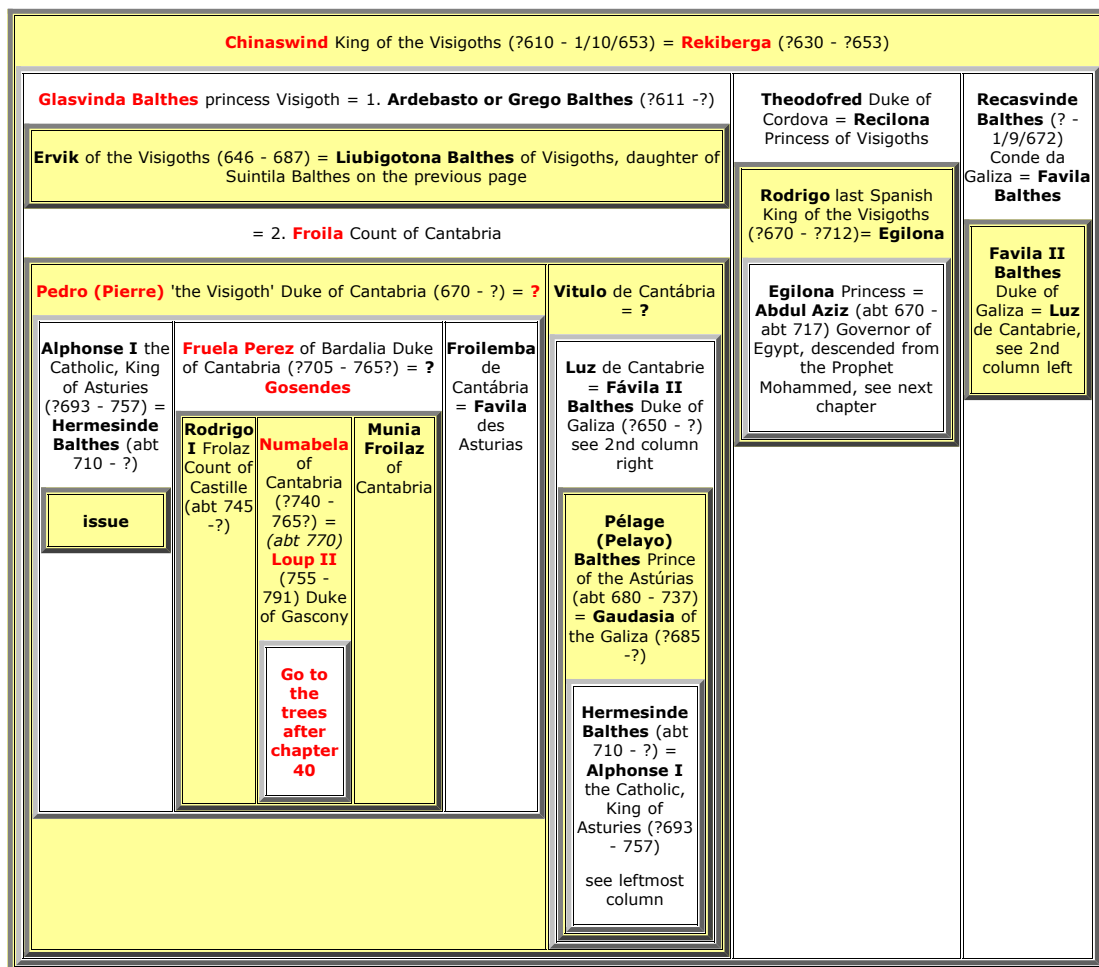


A Visigoth belt buckle in copper from this period

A digression seems appropriate on the subject of language. The indigenous Spanish spoke a decaying form of Latin, which did not become the Spanish language as a literary medium for another half millennium. The Visigoths had merged their original Germanic language with the local forms of Latin of the frontier regions they had long inhabited, even before their conquest of Gaul (or France). As

a result, both modern French & Spanish still contain Visigothic 'borrow' words. The frequent marriages between Visigoths, Ostrogoths & Franks were doubtless aided by their common use of Latin derivatives. Roman influence had spread far beyond the formal frontiers of the empire, so those of you who are now saying that Patrick & Ken are just evolved barbarians, please repeat after me, 'The Barbarians were not barbarous'. In fact, both Gothic nations made some attempt to keep Roman civic institutions going as best they could, which is why some historians deprecate the use of the date 476 to mark the 'Fall of the Roman Empire & the beginning of the Dark Ages'. (The Angles & Saxons who invaded England, however, had had far less contact with Rome, with the result that English is a derivative of German).

Recarred also had a relationship with Floresinda & their daughter Theodora married her half-brother Swinthila. They named their son Chindaswind ("son of Swind") (?610 - ?653) & he married Rekiberga (?630 - ?653). Their daughter Glasvinda married twice, secondly to Froila Count of Cantabria & their son Pedro (Pierre) 'the Visigoth' Duke of Cantabria (670 - ?) fathered Fruela Perez of Bardalia, Duke of Cantabria (?705 - ?65?), who seems to have married someone called Gosendes, about whom it has not



been possible to discover anything, including whether this is correct.

It was during Pedro's watch that the Moors invaded Spain in force in 711 & Cantabria represented a large slice of what was left of Visigoth (i.e. Christian-ruled) Spain. On the Spanish History website, you may read: "in the north, the Basques, Cantabrians and Asturians were more successful in resisting the Visigoth onslaught ". This is patent tosh & one wonders what it serves in that Spaniard's consciousness to deny their Visigoth ancestry.

Pelayo had been elected the Visigoth King of Asturias and it was he who gave the Moors their first serious bloody nose at the battle of Covadonga in 722. (This is the reason that the heir to the Spanish throne takes the name, Prince of Asturias). Pelayo is Pélage on the family tree on the previous page but his position on this is disputed by some sources. The daughter of Fruela Perez & Gosendes was Numabela, who was married off to Loup II, Duke of Gascony. One can see the military / political point of this.



The Visigoth towers in the wall of Carcassonne, much renovated by Viollet-le-Duc

That is the Delaforce Visigoths sorted out or is it?

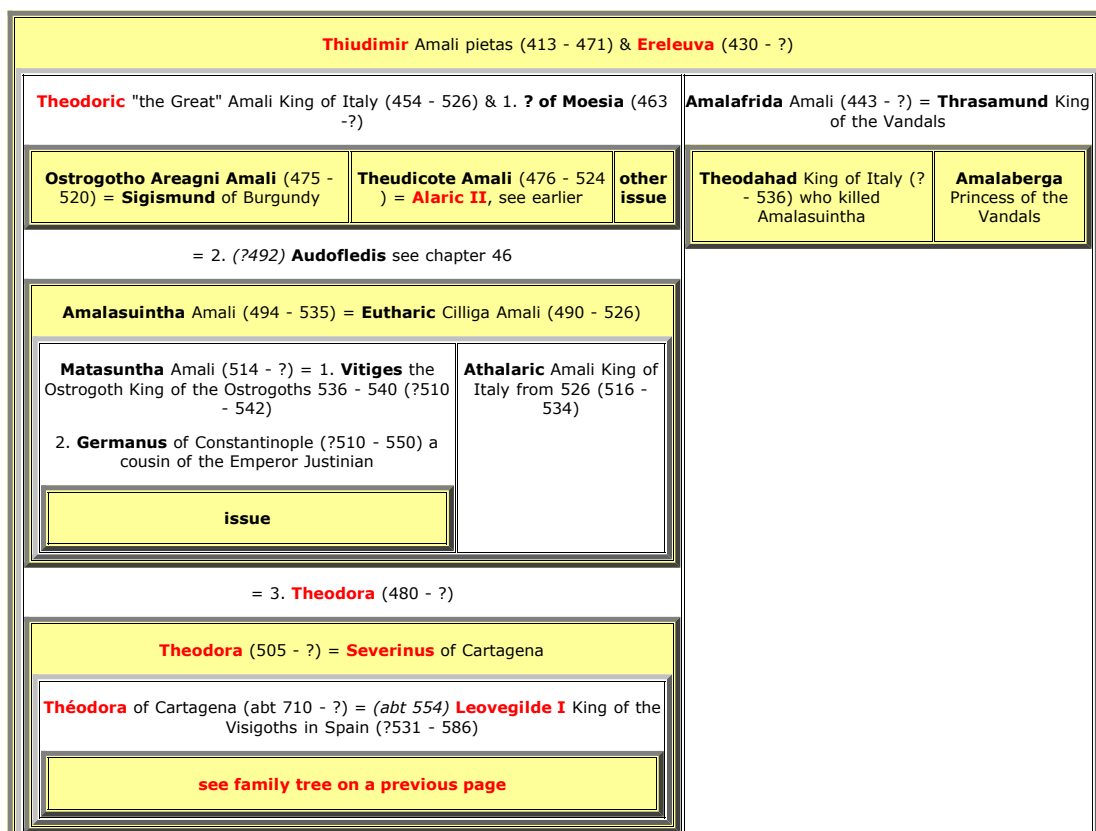
We must back-track a little. Chindaswind had a son, Theodofred & he had a son, Rodrigo or Roderic, who's daughter Egilona married Abdul Aziz (abt 670 - abt 717) Governor of Egypt and who was descended from the Prophet Mohammed. Egilona may not have had much choice, as Rodrigo was the last Visigoth King of Spain, having been defeated & swept aside by the advancing Moors in 711, leaving little but the north coastal regions protected by the Cantabrian mountains from further Moorish depredations, see Pelayo above. It must be admitted that the Moors, abandoning the feverish Mohammedan compulsory conversion policies of earlier years, won friends by their tolerance of both Christians and Jews. Abdul & Egilona's daughter Aisha married someone called Fortun. His father was Cassius Fortunata & his grandfather Cassius of Meark. Aisha & Fortun's son was Musa ibn Fortun, Chief of the Banu Qasi who we met in chapter 40. More about him in the next chapter.

The Ostrogoths

A few words are necessary on the Ostrogoths, as we are descended from Theodoric the Great by his third woman/ wife Theodora. Their grand-daughter, also Theodora, married Leovegilde, the King of Spain we have met above. As a matter of passing interest, the Ostrogoth line came unstuck when the Byzantines under the Emperor Justinian & lead by Count Belisarius, made a last burst of conquest in the area of the old Western Roman Empire, reconquered Italy and gained a presence on the Spanish coast & over most of what is now Andalucia. As we have seen, Leovegilde threw them out in about 575. But this is to rush ahead.

Theodoric's second woman/wife was Audofledis, the sister of Clovis the Great. Their daughter was Amalasuintha. She had the problem of being Regent for a son too young to rule who died early. Her pro-Byzantine policy, her patronage of literature and the arts, and her desire to educate her son as a Roman prince were vigorously opposed by a large segment of the Ostrogoth nobility. Stupidly, she moved even closer to her technical Byzantine suzerain. Odoacer, the first Ostrogoth King of Italy, had told the Emperor in Constantinople that he would swear fealty, providing the Emperor did nothing to try to enforce it but Theodoric fought him to a standstill &, it would appear, murdered him at a feast. Amalasuintha arranged with Justinian that if she were removed from power, she would transfer herself and the whole Ostrogothic treasure to Constantinople.

This scheme obviously leaked out. Having invited her cousin Theodahad (? - 536) to co-rule with her, Amalasuintha should not have been surprised to be killed by him. Once he had assumed the throne, he exiled her to an island of the Bolsinian lake. After spending a few miserable days there, she was strangled in the bath by his hirelings. The Ostrogoths elected Vitiges, not an Amal, to the kingship & he married Amalasuintha's daughter, Matasunta, rather to her disgust. His job was to combat the Eastern Romans. Although he fought a cunning campaign for four years, including engineering a treaty with Khusro, King of Persia, he was outmanouevred politically by Belisarius. He & his wife Matasunta were captured & shipped off to Constantinople where he died & she was remarried to Germanus in the Imperial family in 550. Germanus was planning another campaign against the Ostrogoths & this was a political move. However, he died a year later. After the capture of Vitiges, the Ostrogoths had elected a new king who was promptly assassinated in 541. The next king, Baduila (or Totila in the Roman records but he put Baduila on his coins) put up a stout & lengthy fight until the summer of 552, when he died of wounds received



in the Battle of Busta Gallorum, North-East of Perugia, against the Roman General Narses. That was the end for the Ostrogoths, who faded from history & when the Byzantines were finally cleared out of Italy in fairly short order, it was by the Lombards. If only Justinian had left the Goths alone, the chances are that something resembling Roman civilisation would have persisted in Italy.

The Justinian Mosaic in San Vitale, Ravenna



Things Gothic

It is strange how some ideas linger in history, well past their era. With the Moorish invasions, the Visigoths became indistinguishable from the Basques & surviving Iberians, having previously decided to sanction interbreeding. The Ostrogoths never kept any power after their defeat by Belisarius, although resistance continued for some years. Yet:-

1. 'Gothic', as a style of architecture has had its ups and downs ever since, with periodic revivals & some architects are still building Gothic.

2. Some girls go around with heavy black make-up & call themselves Goths. Strangely, this has not suffered the ravages of changing fashion since it came in during the Sixties. There has been a continuous presence of some girl Goths since them.

3. We are all familiar with 'Gothic' novels, Victorian horror stories but why Gothic?

The best of French cooking is alleged to come from our area of South-Western France. It is pleasant to tease the French that this is, in fact, Basque / Visigoth cookery.

What *was* it about the Goths?



Girl Goth of 2003

Neo-Gothic over the top



Chapter 45

"...but the Brother may know something" Irish saying

Gascony and Navarre revisited

Now we have Loup II married off to Numabela of Cantabria, we must examine the line from there or thereabouts.

The thorny question of Adalric

Who were Adalric's parents? Patrick opts for Loup II (& thus Numabela) & I opt for Waifre. These are the trees:-

Patrick	Ken
Boggis (? - 688)	Boggis (626 - 688)
Eudes (? - 755)	Eudes (665 - 735)
Hunald (? - 774)	Hunald (707 - 774)
Waifre (? - 768)	Waifre (731 - 768)
Loup II (? - 778)	Loup II (755 - 791) Adalric (750ish - 812)
Adalric (? - 812)	

As Adalric became Duke in 778 on the deposition of Loup II, unless he was only about three at the time, he could not have been the son of Loup II. In chapter 41, Patrick notes that "In 790 ADALRIC captured CHORSO" & after the second battle of Roncesvalles, no son of Adalric would have older than 17 maximum on Patrick's time scale. He also appears to confuse Garcias Seguin with Loup Centule. Charlemagne did hang Loup Centule but Garcias Seguin appears to have died in battle in Aragon in 816.

The male line runs through Adalric but whether he was the son or brother of Loup II is neither here nor there when considering the family status of Loup's son, Lope Sancho, my starting point, as his daughter Dhoude is of our line.

Dhoude married Bernard Duke of Narbonne & Count of Barcelona (?795 - 844). Patrick correctly waxes lyrical about Charlemagne's feeble descendents but Charles the Bald as least had the gumption to execute Bernard for getting much too close to Empress Judith. This was in 844 at Aachen. They also had a son, Bernard II Plantevelue, known as 'Hairyfoot', the Count of Autun, Rodez, Toulouse & intriguingly, 'Marquis de Gothie'. This suggests that he ran the French counties, for which he owed alligence to the French King (who was in no position to enforce it) and also to the Spanish Visigoth King for presumably, Septimania, the Southern French coastal province, which was held by Spain. This area includes Carcassonne, where some of the Visigoth-built towers remain in the wall (see the previous chapter) and intrugingly, this is also the area of the Cathar version of Christianity, which is just outside the remit of my search. Did lingering Arianism influence these people into embracing Catharism? Is Bernard a Delaforce? We will examine him below. Meanwhile, we know his sister Roselinde was.

The daughter of Dhoude and Bernard was Roselinde or Regelinda d'Agen, who married Woulgrin Count of Perigord & points South. Woulgrin (or Vulgrain) had been appointed by Charles the Bald to do something about the Norse raiders, who were devastating the Loire and Garonne valleys. The daughter of Roselinde and Wulgrin was Aminiana or Munia. She married Garcia Sanchez 'le Courbe', who is in Adalric's line and ours. Roselinde's sons have interesting families but not to us. However, they are examined in Appendix IV, sections 5 & 6.

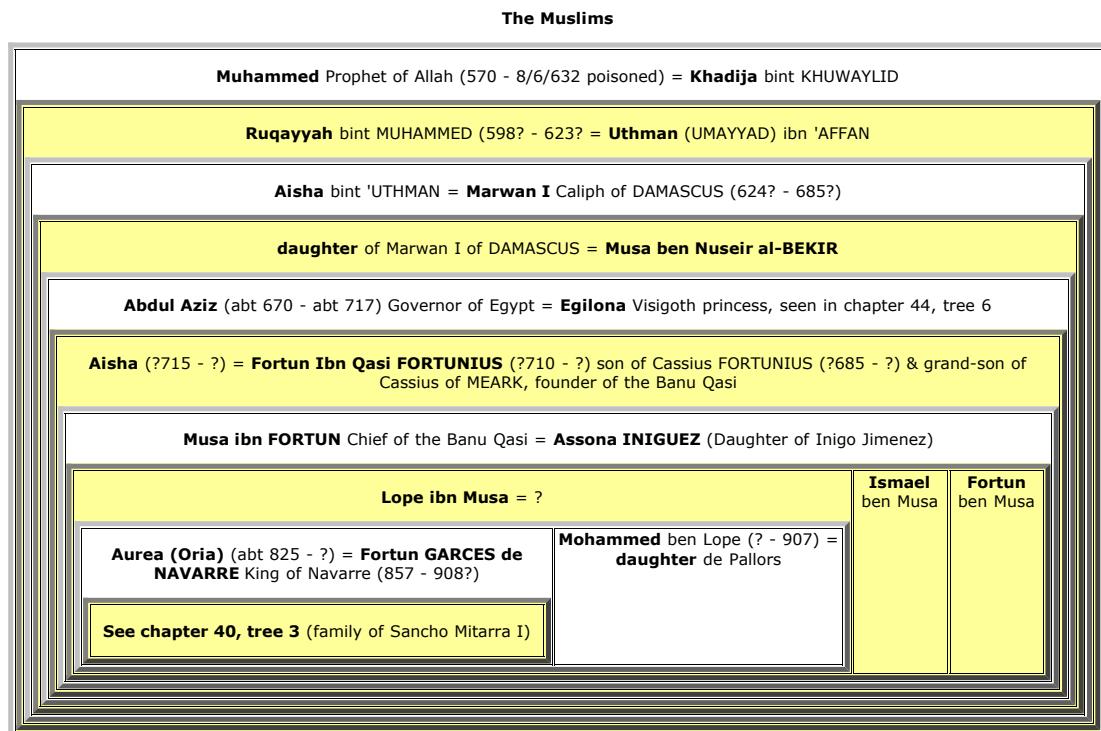
Sancho Mitarra(s)

I also had two Sancho Mitarras, the first as a son of Loup-Sancho but with misgivings, so I rechecked my own information & discovered that I indeed had a mass of confusing material, so I attempted to reconcile mine with Patrick's. This was possible, as I was right - there was a father & son, both deserving the nickname of 'terror'. The revised family tree follows Patrick's original at the end of chapter 40.

The Banu Qasi

In chapter 40, Patrick introduced us to Musa ben (son of) Fortun. He was the Arab Governor of Saragossa, the chief of the Banu Qasi who were Muslim converts of Basque & Visigoth origin, a group founded by his great-grandfather, Cassius of Meark, a Visigoth. The Banu Qasi were centred on Zaragoza & controlled the Ebro Valley. It seems that Musa payed precious little attention to the central Moorish authority of al Andalus, effectively founding the Kingdom of Navarre which kept its independence by a mixture of diplomacy & military alliances, both with the Basques, who with reason still regard Navarre as theirs & the Mosarabs (non-converted Christian subjects of the Moors, not actually Arabs).

Musa ben Fortun had a son, Lope ibn Musa who was the father of Aurea (Oria) bint Lope (abt 825 - ?), who married Fortun Garces, King of Navarre (857 - 908?). I had Fortun Garces pencilled in as a possible Delaforce but Patrick's record says otherwise. (Fortun Garces was the son of Mitarra I, brother of Mitarra II, see chapter 40). Since Aurea was a descendent of the Prophet Mohammed, it is a pity that that line did not marry back into the family! Maybe they did & I have not spotted it.



Fortun I Sanchez, Vicomte de Labourd

This Fortun seems to have slipped past Patrick. Labourd is the area behind Bayonne & Biarritz & Fortun died in about 1062. Bayonne itself was controlled by the Normans. Who was this Fortun? I decided to investigate further, which lead me into a tangle of family trees closely related to our line.

Fortun was the son of Sanche, King of Viguera. His older brother Loup had held the viscountancy first. Viguera is in the Rioja, that is, in Banu Qasi country. Viguera Castle was so old, it was rebuilt by Lope ibn Muza (ben Fortun) because it had been damaged by Abduraman in his conquest of the area in 759. In 918, King Ordone II of Leon & Sancho Garces, the 'Optima Imperator', invaded Viguera with the objective, it seems, of clearing out the unreliable Banu Qasi from this strategically important area & they

did indeed slaughter many. (Ordono II was a grand-child of Sanche Garcias Mitarra I, see the family tree 6 after chapter 40).

Although they lost one major battle in 920 at Valdejunquera & Viguera Castle was destroyed again, they won the area in 923 & rebuilt the defences, adding a monastery. Garcia II succeeded the Optima Imperator, who died on 11 / 12 / 925. The victors set up the Kingdom of Viguera for his son Ramiro, who became King of Viguera from 970 - 981. (This was partly at the insistence of Sancho Garces' Queen Toda Aznarez, who wanted all her sons to be kings of somewhere). Sanche was King of Viguera from 981 - 997. The last king died before 1030 & the land was ceded to Fortun of Labourd, together with much else in Cantabria, that is, Fortun's holdings seem to have surrounded the kingdom of Navarre. Maybe, the idea was a buffer state but presumably, he had to do fealty for Cantabria either to the King of Leon or Navarre. The Moors never occupied these lands again, so the Optima Imperator's strategy was successful.

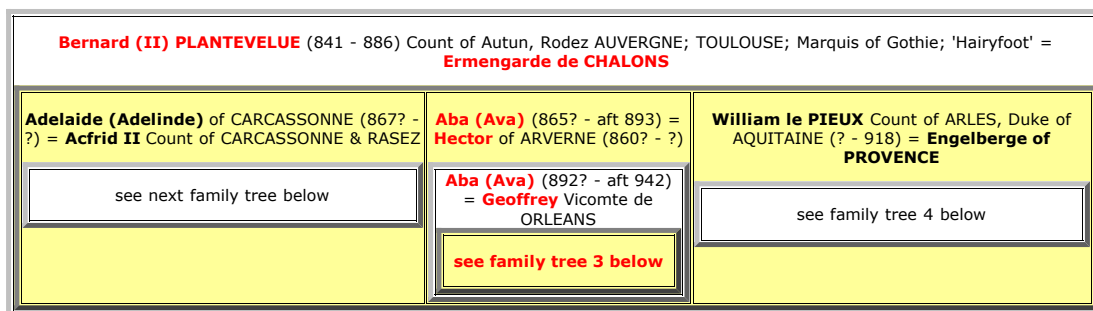
This is from the Viguera web site, which is in quaint English: "...Fortun Ochoiz Viguera, with both Cameros, Val of Arnedo and the others towns from Cantabria. The children of Fortun received the castle of Viguera in holding, Autol, Arnedo Jubera, Ocon and Quel."

Fortun was succeeded by his grandson Fortun II, as Viscount of Labord, but he had a son, Fortun, who was the Vicomte d'Arberone, a place of which I know nothing. This seems a good place to drop these Fortuns & return to Gascony proper, although they do come from our area. The family trees for these people are in Appendix IV, section 7, 1st tree.

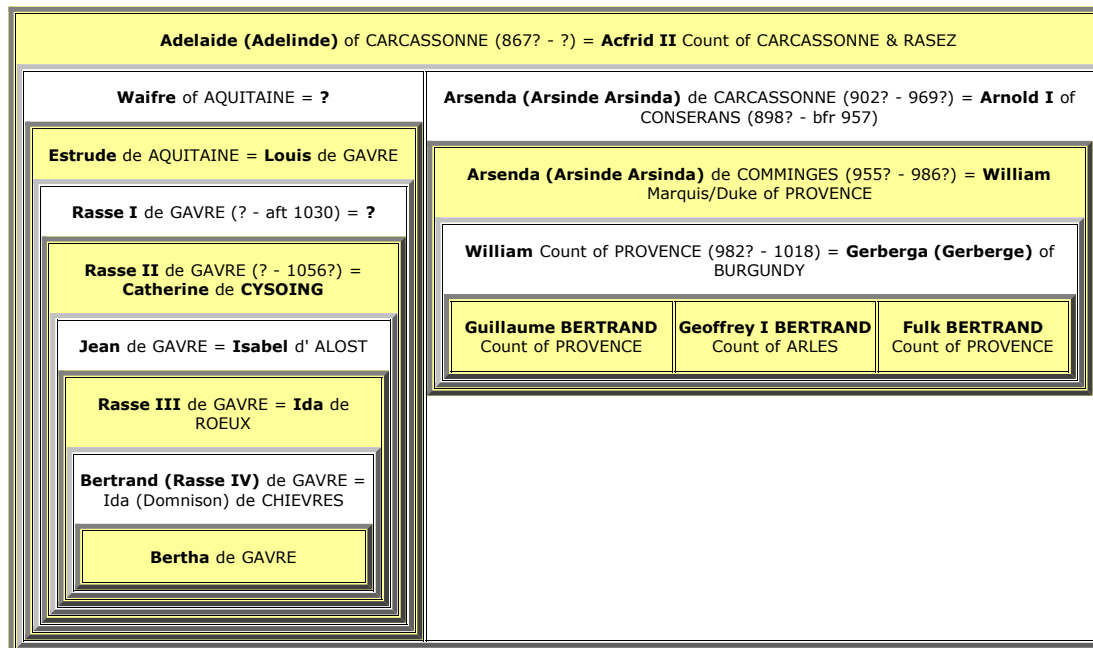
Bernard Plantevelue

There are lingering doubts about the Albemarles, as I cannot find the link between them & the generations that followed, which are examined in chapter 30. However, if the link exists, Bernard is not only an ancestor of the three William de Fortz' but his family also brings the dreadful Charlemagne into the family tree.

Tree 1

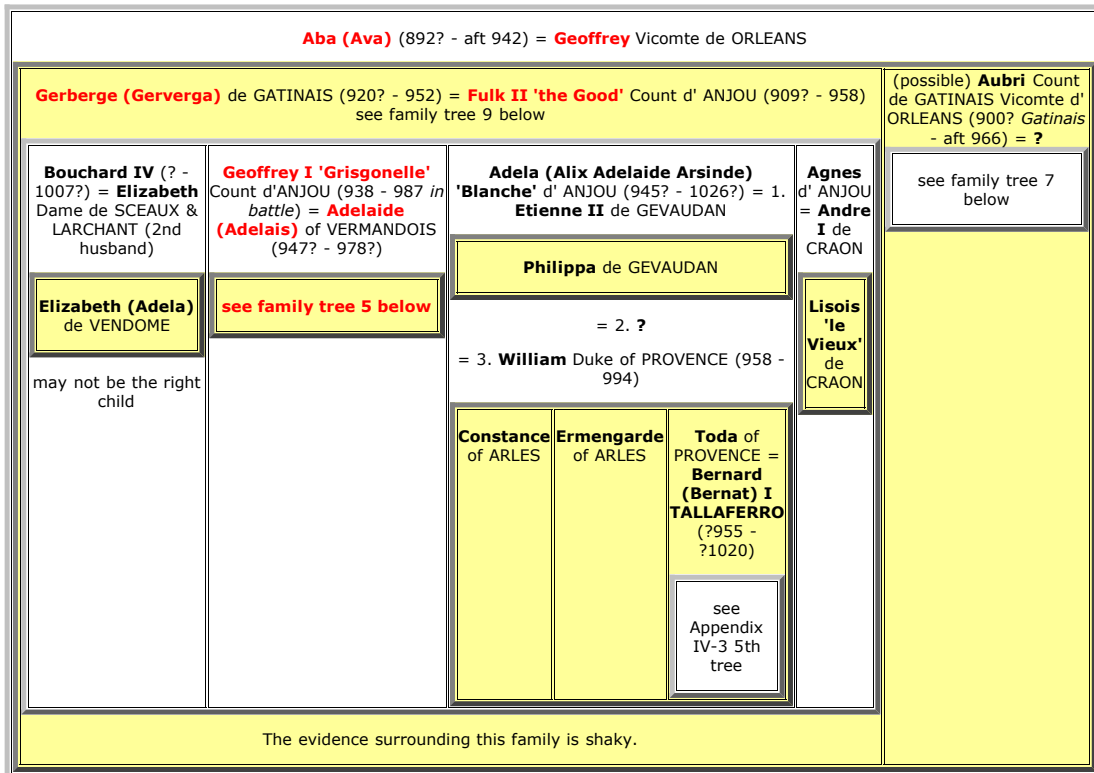


Tree 2



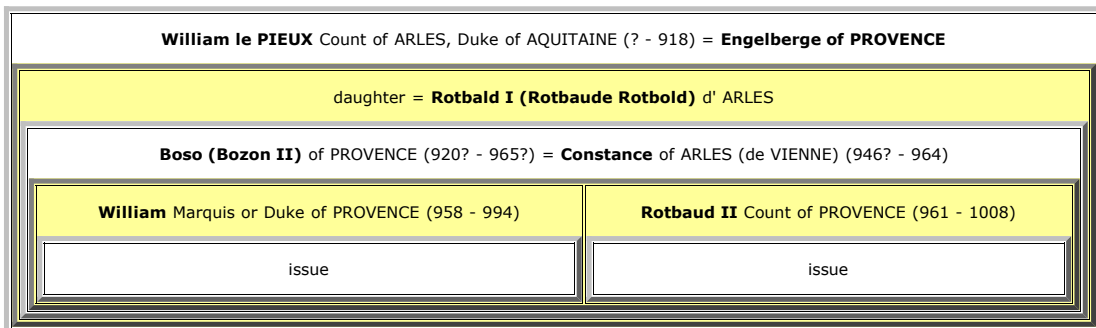
Bernard was adept at marrying his daughters into families which would be useful alliances in protecting his patch. Rather than just to follow the Delaforce, line, it is interesting to examine how he developed these alliances. Daughter One was Adelaide, who married Acfrid of Carcassonne, a smart dynastic marriage, Bernard protecting his southern flank. Daughter Two was Aba, used to protect his northern flank by marrying Geoffrev of Orleans. Bv marrving Fulk the Good, their daughter Gerberge brought the blood

Tree 3



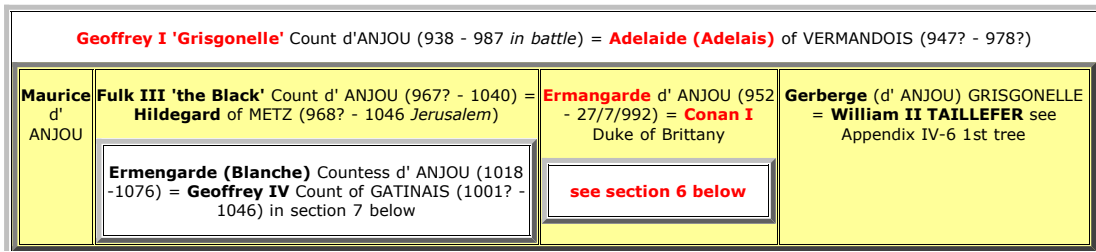
of Charlemagne into the family, see tree 9 below.

Tree 4

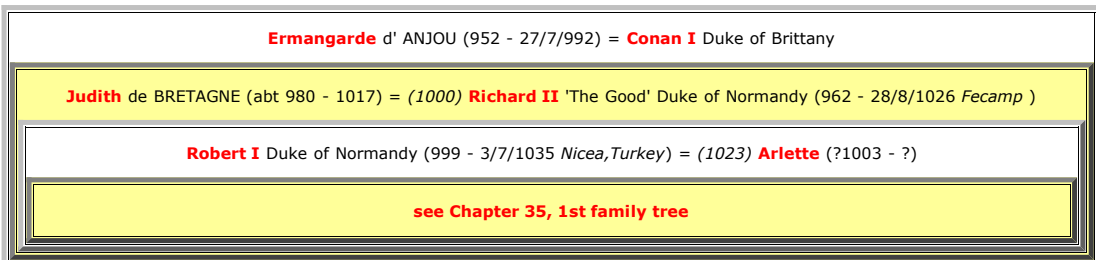


Bernard's son, William, took care of his Eastern side by marrying into Provence. To continue the blood line, it is carried by Geoffrey, the grandson of Aba & Geoffrey of Orleans. From

Tree 5



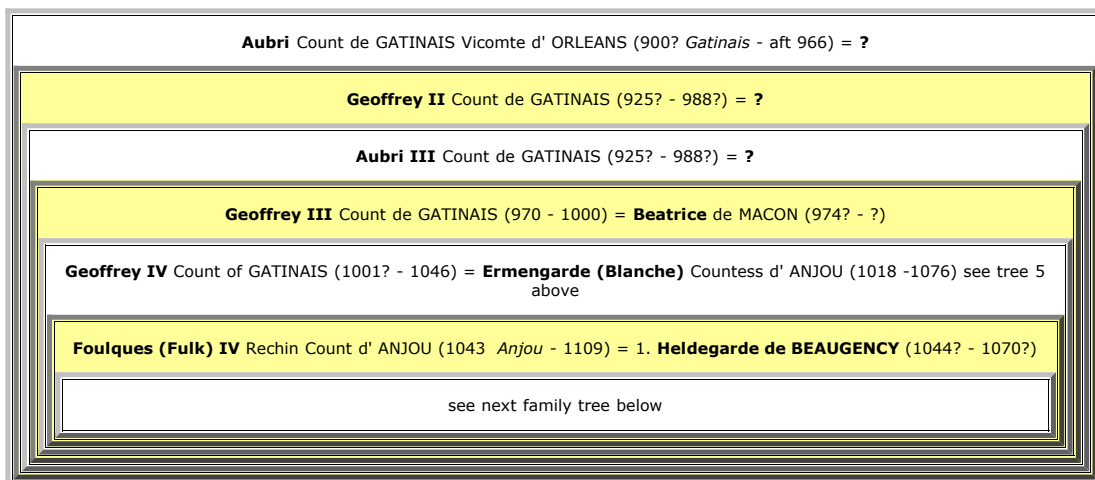
Tree 6



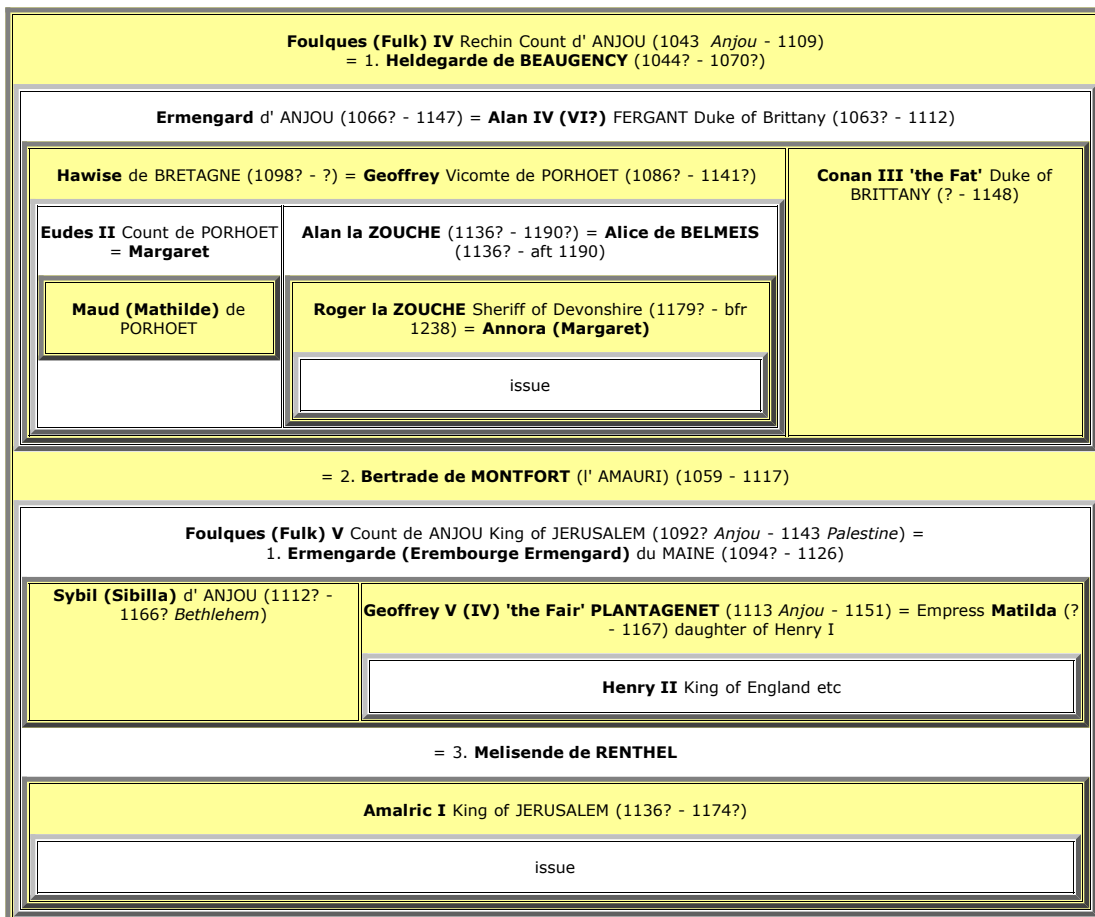
him, it follows the trees below to the familiar Albemarle trees in chapter 35.

Meanwhile, Aba & Geoffrey's son Aubri became Count of Gatinais, to the North-East of Anjou. This line extends back into Brittany & eventually includes the Plantagenets, who became the rulers of England for several centuries & that odd but surprisingly persistent Kingdom of Jerusalem.

Tree 7



Tree 8



The Dreadful Charlemagne

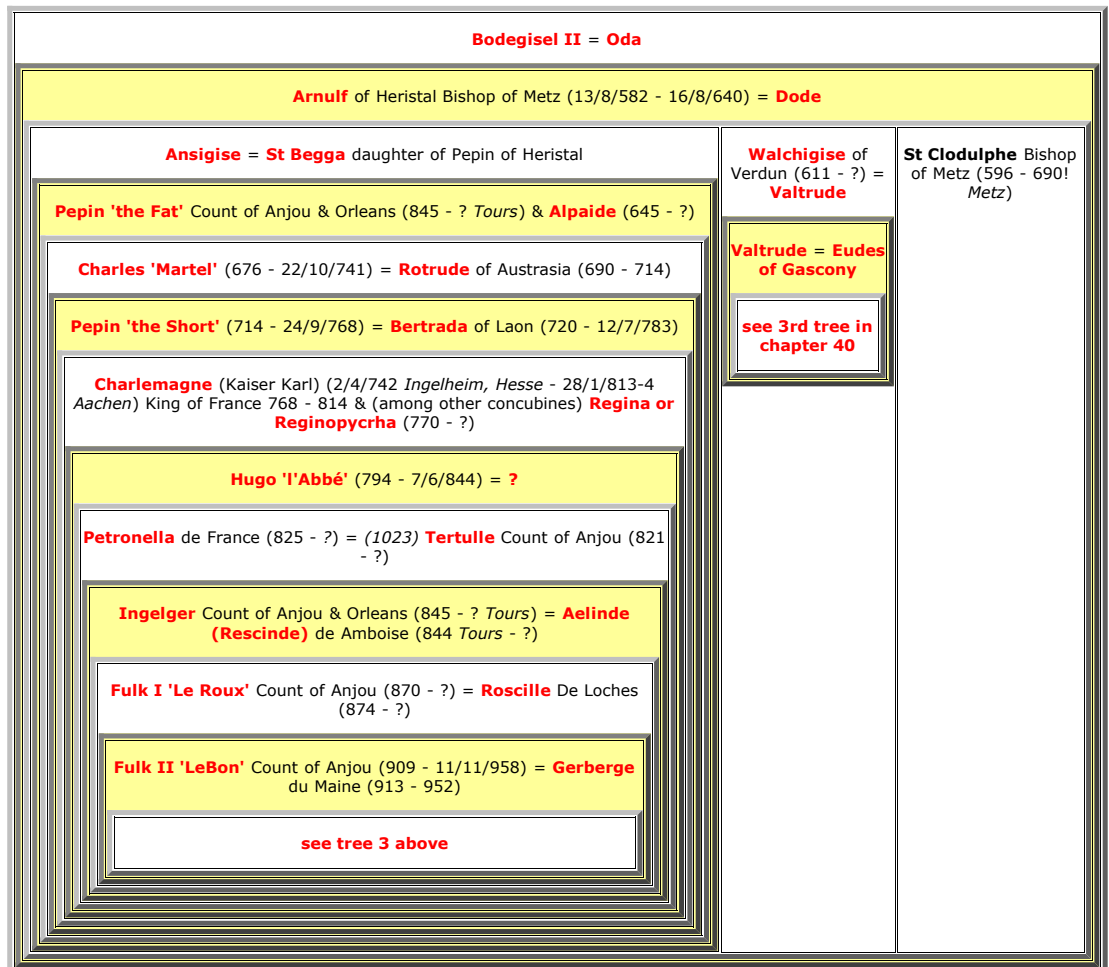
This monster usually receives a good press. It is hard to imagine why. Perhaps it is because he is seen as a winner & he certainly won many wars. He is seen at heralding the end of the Dark Ages, a concept we have seen above to be a false libel on a period of difficulty perhaps but one where the foundations of civilisation were preserved by many of our ancestors as best they could. Seen from the perspective of the average feudal villein, over who's land his armies marched & 'lived off' at your expense, his 'success' would seem to have been bought at too high a price. We last met him in Patrick's chapter 41, losing his rearguard under the incompetent Roland after having sacked Pamplona, a valuable outpost of Western Civilisation in Navarre in holding off the Moors, when he should have been supporting it.

His legacy, the Holy Roman Empire, was none of those things, 'Holy' insofar as he massacred thousands of Saxons who preferred their old gods to the predatory & authoritarian Catholic church, 'Roman' because historically the term had a certain cachet still & 'Empire' - well, merely a killing ground for competing minor states, as the central authority, even under the Habsburgs, was never 'central' nor 'authority'. Enough of this rant, the career of Charlemagne is well documented, including his concubines, by one of whom, Regina, his bloodstained blood pollutes the Delaforce gene pool:-



Right: Charlemagne's coronation

As can be seen, this tree includes St Arnulf, whom we have met both as the grandfather of our Granny Valtrude & bullying King Clothaire II with Pepin of Heristal, the father of St Begga.



Tree 9

Chapter 46

"The Priests on all the people shove and bawl alliegence..." Wilfred Owen 1918

The Delaforce Outrageous Claim

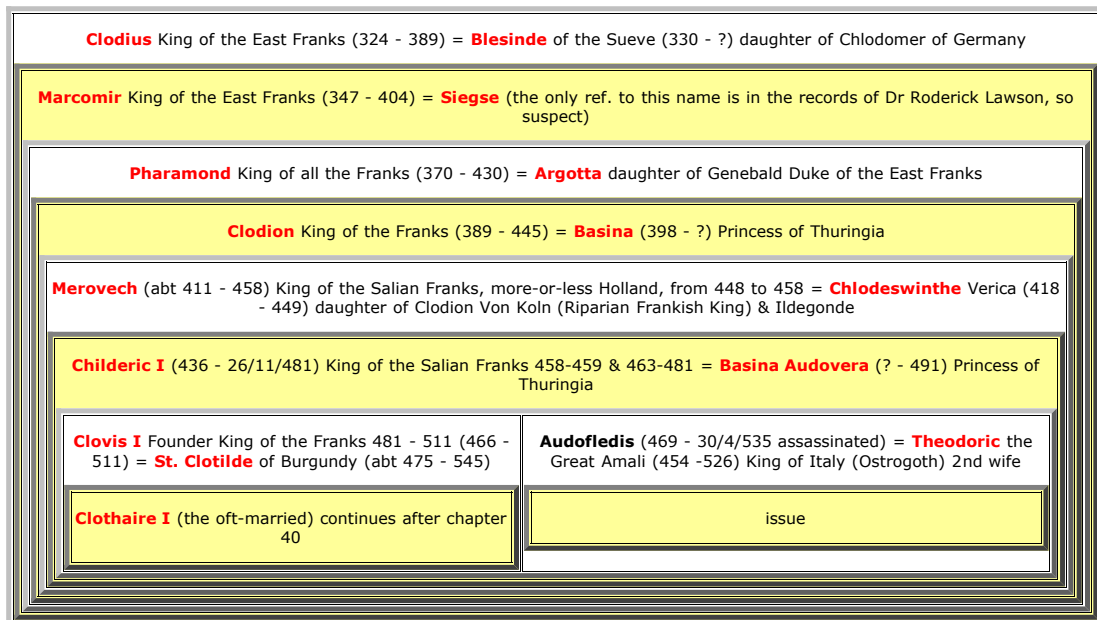
This is the last chapter in this story &, consistent with Patrick's overall design, the one which goes earliest. Anyone who still takes religion seriously is well advised to skip it, unless they get a sensuous thrill from being upset. Some people do...

We started the Merovingian chapter 43 with Clothaire being the earliest king mentioned. He was the son of Clovis I 'the Great', who founded the Frankish Kingdon in France, as we should now call Gaul. Clothaire's sister Clothilda is also a Delaforce, as she married Amalric, Emperor of Spain, both living from about 502 to about 531. We met Amalric in chapter 43.

Clovis I (466 - 27/11/511) was the Frankish King from 481. He married St Clothilda of Burgundy (475 - 3/6/548) in 491. By 496, he was the most powerful ruler in Western Europe. Meanwhile, the Roman Empire was in ruins & the Papacy in dire straits. As Stalin pointed out, the Pope has no divisions, as true in 496 as in 1945, although in the later Middle Ages, they aquired sufficient temporal power to protect themselves, popes such as Julius II (pont. 1503 - 1513) spending as much time in a helmet as a mitre.

This was the deal - the Pope, who had much influence, would recognise Clovis as effectively, the Western Roman Emperor if Clovis would convert to Roman Christianity (from the more logical Arianism) & protect the pope, who called him the 'New Constantine'. For a ludicrous propogandising account of Clovis' conversion, one cannot beat that of Gregory of Tours (539-594) for sentimentality.

But there was more to the choice of Clovis than mere power. Here is his tree:-



As with the Visigoths, we owe this knowledge to their Christianity & the writings of priests. There are also Roman sources, as they took a close interest in these nations hovering on their borders. Merovech gave his name to the dynasty. Childeric is the first one backed by solid available documentation but what about the unavailable documentation, believed by many to be firmly locked up in the Vatican Library? Legend has it that the Merovingians carried the blood of Christ, which is at least as credible as "anyting you li'ble to read in the bible", although I am dubious about the genealogy published by Helen Hohenzollern of Romania and Robin Medforth-Mills & similar ones. This is the story & I will try to cut it short:-

The Story of Jesus ben Joseph

Jesus (Joshua) was the son of Joseph, a member of the Jewish royal family. His genealogy can be traced in the Gospel of St. Luke, not that of St. Matthew, the whole book of which is entirely a propaganda construct, written so as to ensure that every prophecy in the Old Testament relating to the Messiah should be fulfilled in Matthew's record of the life of Jesus. It was clearly, the last to be written, possibly not even with Jesus' approval. He was born in 7BC about 'Easter', rather earlier than he should have, because orthodox Jews of the time married at 36 & so the earliest proper date of Jesus' birth can be computed as June 7BC. However, Joseph & Mary (Miriam) 'jumped the gun' & one can only approve, as it shows that it was a love match.

They had several other sons & two complications now arise in the politics of Judaism:-

- (1) because the new head of the family was either the first-born Jesus or the unquestionably legitimately-born James.
- (2) because there was a split in the church between those on the 'right' who wanted to keep Judaism for the Jews and those on the 'left' who wanted to share the religion they thought was a good thing, with the gentiles.

Jesus was on the left & James on the right. Matters were further complicated by the presence of the Roman occupiers, who were running the Nabatean Herod family as quisling kings. The Herods, a remarkably smart bunch, juggled this explosive mixture, both temporal - the Jewish Resistance versus the Romans and spiritual - the Jesus faction versus the James one, with considerable skill. As a good orthodox Jew (whether the deeply anti-semitic Catholic church likes it or not), Jesus married at 36, in 29AD, to Mary Magdalene, a person that bible-bashers always have a problem with & they had some children. That some Christian sects assume or insist that Jesus was celibate tells one more about their hang-ups about sex than anything relating to this distant possible Delaforce.

Inevitably, the religious & resistance elements became involved with each other. The Romans were particularly keen to lay hands on the man we know as the Apostle Simon, apparently the Gerry Adams of his day. Herod (Herod Agrippa by this time) was as keen that they should not but they did & Jesus' faction were also arrested. Fortunately, the notoriously venal Pontius Pilatus (see Tacitus, who thought Pilate crooked even by contemporary standards) was the governor when they were caught & the usual bribes were arranged. Although Pilate had to hold a crucifixion (Simon the terrorist in the middle, Barabbas, which means the Son of the Father or Jesus, on one side & Judas, who lost the bribery battle, on the other), he had the victims taken down after only nine hours when it normally takes about three days to die of exhaustion & dehydration.

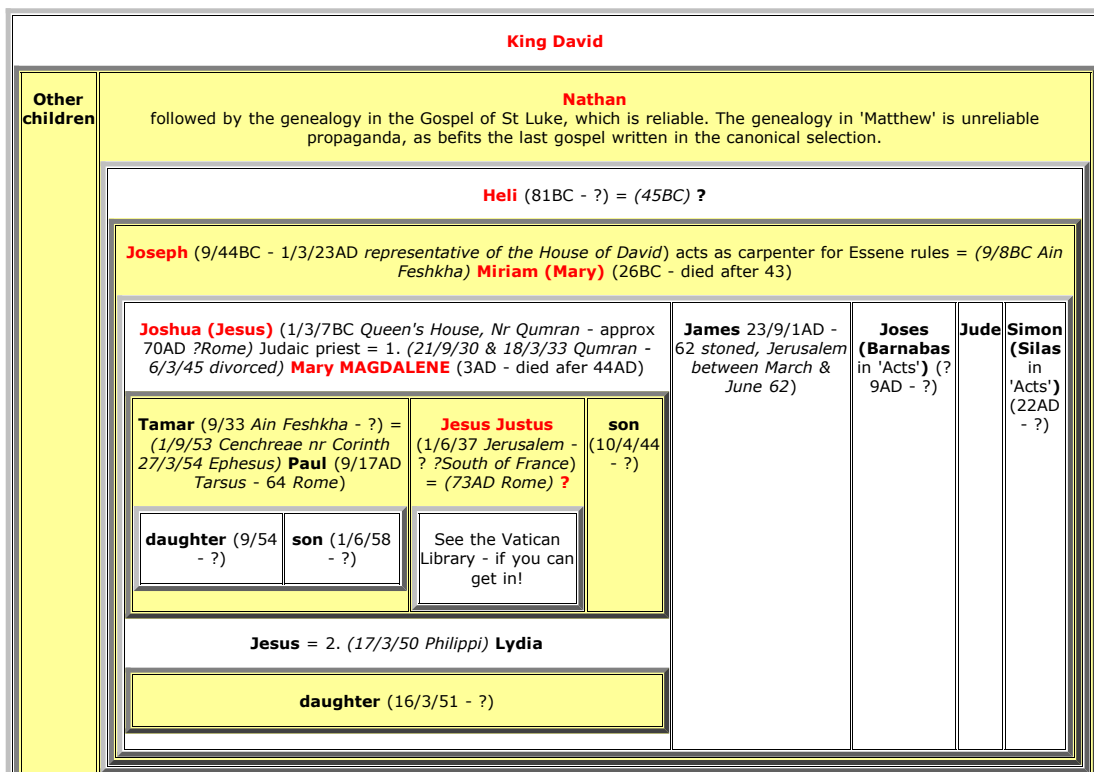
Early Christian texts say that Jesus suffered on the cross but this was edited much later to 'died' to conform with a reality that was created. The faction that wanted to spread Judaism now took off to spread the Word but the story of the faith had to be amended to remove those elements that made it exclusively Jewish. Meanwhile, the story of Jesus' resurrection was spreading on the grapevine in parallel, so Jesus himself had to keep his head down. He dictated the Gospel of John to Mark, as with his injured hands, he could no longer write. In John, he refers to himself as 'The Word' & also all through the Acts of the Apostles. John contains no sentimental stories about mangers & shepherds. It is largely allegorical philosophy. (Incidentally, he could not have been 'Jesus of Nazareth', as Nazareth is a 'new town' the Harlow of Palestine, which did not exist in Jesus' time).

The new faith began to spread rapidly, assisted by the literary efforts of Paul, clearly a close associate of Jesus' & credited by Thiering with being his son-in-law. To a world accustomed to Godhead by Government, with different gods running different departments, such as Love, Wisdom & War, a monotheistic religion makes a lot of sense, particularly when deceased Roman emperors were 'promoted' to godhead by their successors, thus devaluing the currency. However, monotheism is definitely a threat to temporal authority, as its credibility is so much greater than multiple god systems.

'Acts' suggests that Jesus was in Rome at the time of Nero's persecution of the Christians but out of the hands of the authorities. He would have been an old man of about 74 at the time. The credibility of the Merovingian connection relies on Jesus' family fleeing persecution in the only direction likely not to be heavily policed - away from Palestine, up Italy & into Gaul, where the Herod family had estates. Whether Jesus ever realised that, rather than just spreading Judaism, he had created a new religion, is moot.

If thoughts such as "incredible farrago" come to your mind, consider two concepts:-

1. There has been a rather greater amount of incredible Christian propagandising for the last 1900 years, which may affect your judgement.
2. This all reads so much like the goings-on in any modern political context, both public and intra-party.



And it certainly makes a dramatic ending to what is in any case, a dramatic story.

Sources for chapters 42 - 45:

Web sites of James Allen, Greg Bard, Hervé Gros, David Wiley, American Pictures, Pierre Driout, Bernard Fournie (clearly wrong), Karl-Heinz Schreiber, Reimert family, François Marchi, others not recorded

The unattributed site: web.genealogie.free.fr/Les_dynasties/Les_dynasties_celebres/France/ is one of the more circumspect where data is in doubt.

The unattributed site: fjaunais.free.fr/h0gascogne.htm

The unattributed site: www.herve.gros.nom.fr

The Jewish site: www.orthohelp.com/geneal/SEPH_who.htm, which has an agenda.

The Spanish History website: [/www.sispain.org/english/history/](http://www.sispain.org/english/history/), which also has an agenda.

Website of the Metropolitan Museum of New York, www.metmuseum.org.

The Columbia Encyclopaedia

The Catholic Encyclopaedia (but careful about its wacky agenda)

Wikipedia (a contributory encyclopaedia)

'Jesus the Man' by Barbara Thiering

'The Book that Jesus wrote' by Barbara Thiering

'The Fall of the Roman Empire - the Military Explanation' by Arthur Ferrill

'The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail' by Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln (handle with care as it contains large amounts of apparent tosh)

Tacitus 'Histories'

Appendix I

"And they in France of the best rank and station"

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE 1564-1616

(back to Patrick's work)

French Sources of Genealogy & Family History

Before tackling genealogical sources in France it is first essential to check and exploit the records available in the UK. London is particularly well established as a major source of information. In particular the Huguenot Society and the British Museum library are invaluable depositories of French records. The Public Records Office in Chancery Lane also has valuable records.

Although the Huguenot Society was dealt with in chapter 14 under Genealogical Sources in the UK, it is worth identifying their main works.

Of their 55 Quarto Series, some deal with Aliens/Immigrants from France from 1509 onwards; with registers of French Huguenot churches in London and other towns in the UK where Huguenots settled; with registers of Walloon churches in Norwich, Canterbury, Southampton and London and with certain Huguenot churches Outside England, in Ireland Guisnes/France, Cadzond/Holland, Le Mans/France. Each book is well indexed. All varieties of spelling for the name being researched, must be checked.

In their library within University College library the Huguenot Society have many specialist books about the Huguenots not only as emigrés to UK, but about their perils and travels in France. They also have the complete series of books published by the French Protestant Society of Paris at 54 rue des Saint-Pères, 75007, Paris. They are over 150 volumes in French and the indexes are located in 2 books. This is one of the few collections held in the UK. The English collection of 55 volumes and the French collection of 150 volumes are indispensable for any British researcher of French ancestors from the 16th century.

The British Museum library (readers ticket needed), see chapter 14, is a major repository of French historical and genealogical sources. Every Departmental (County) Archives in France had to produce (and did) what are called INVENTAIRE - SOMMAIRES. These are detailed summaries of the manuscripts they hold in their Archives usually Pre or Post 1789. Each Inventaire-Sommaire is divided into various SERIES or categories, ecclesiastical, land transactions, taxes, feudal duties, administration. Each is well indexed. For instance HELIE du FORT was shown as TEMOIN/WITNESS in Bordeaux in 1080 AD, Inventaire series H, page 12, left hand column. Provided the researcher knows which department the ancestor came from, the Inventaire-Sommaires which mention tens of thousands of names, is invaluable.

The British Museum library harbours most French departmental series of ARCHIVES HISTORIQUES. For instance it has the 60 volumes of "Bordeaux & GIRONDE archives historiques". Each volume is well indexed and over 100 items were discovered for the Delaforce family.

The British Museum library possesses all the well-known French genealogical/historical series of which PERE ANSELMÉ's ten huge buckram covered tomes are well-known, and also well indexed. They cover practically every family in France who had a relationship with the noble families (William de (la) FORCE who married Bracheutte d'Armagnac about 1000 AD was mentioned). The 26 volumes of Dictionnaire Noblesse de la Chenaye-Desboiset BALTERA is more interesting because genealogy is combined with historical detail.

Another most valuable source which is unique to France is the series of 18 large well-indexed volumes called GALLIA CHRISTIANA by Sainte MARTHE. They cover the entire ecclesiastical historical scene from the 9th century of every cleric down to Deacon in every diocese in France. The front three quarters of each book is in French giving the brief biographical details:- the last quarter shows the Proofs i.e. the original latin textes deriving from the Church CARTULAIRES. About 100 references were found to Delaforces either as clerics of one kind or another (many ecclesiastical minor titles were honorary) or as donors to the church of lands, money or other goods.

The French Parliamentary 'ARRETS' from 1494 are available in book form as digests - a marvellous source of information - indexed - available in British Museum library. The British Museum library also houses Thomas Rymers FEODORA, a political/military chronicle of the centuries when France and England were closely linked: Jean FROISSART's chronicles of the 100 Years War with indexes: Harleian Manuscripts (in book form) contain many references to Frenchmen in the 14-17th centuries; the English and Scottish State Papers (Domestic, Foreign, Venetian, Scotland) on the open shelves contain hundreds of references to French families involved with England - well indexed.

For the dedicated researcher the British Museum library has literally hundreds of old, local, French history books. Because they are so local they contain very many names of families. For instance for GASCONY, one finds J. B. E. JAURGAIN, Ch. DARTIGUE, P. COURTEAULT, F-J BORDEAU who proved very useful. The technique is to look up the department, city or town in the main Author indexes or subject indexes in a quiet corner behind the information desk.

The Norman Conquest and the Domesday Book give a wealth of information about the earlier French invasion from 1066. The British Museum library has many appropriate books on these subjects.

In the Public Record Office at Kew, copies also in British Museum library, are to be found the "ROLES GASCONS". Published in book form they contain the day to day records of the 300 year period when Gascony was owned and controlled by the English from Westminster: from Queen Eleanor's dowry of 1152 until 1453 when the French regained Gascony. Translated by G. CUTTINO.

The "Roles NORMANDS" cover the shorter period when Henry VI recaptured Normandy during 1420-1500. Membranes 3 and 5 showed the English King giving a licence to the agents of John de la FORCE to trade between France and England and a safe conduct pass for Bernard de la Force of Aquitaine for specific trading between Spain and England via Rouen and Calais.

"The Calender A-L Letters" of London edited by R. R. Sharpe to be found at the British Museum library and Guildhall show the detailed trading activities from 1250 to 1500 of scores of Anglo-French traders.

Although Paris is the centre of genealogical data in France, it is useful to see how the Departements tackle the problem. In the capital town of the Departement there are:-

- (a) the Archives departemental
- (b) the Bibliotheque municipale and
- (c) separate section of the Bibliotheque which is 'less serious' .

The Archives generally speaking are in a different building (certainly they are in Auch, Cahors, Montauban, Bordeaux and Aurillac). No readers ticket is required but a form needs to be completed for each book. All manuscripts of course are held by the Archives which compose the Inventaire-Sommaire. Indexes by author are excellent but less so by subject. The staff are usually very helpful. Category (B) the Bibliotheque municipale - the serious section - is usually housed in superb rooms. The room in Cahors has to be seen to be believed: it is at least 150 feet in length and 30 across, with a minstrels gallery. It is crammed full of beautiful leather-bound books on open shelves. The equivalent in Auch is the same but has a modernised lay-out. Both are on top of the ordinary basic 'students' library with separate entrances and staff.

The Town Hall (MAIRIE) or the local Court (GREFFE) will usually hold records of births, marriages and deaths for the last 100 years. Certificates are of two kinds. If you can prove descent you can obtain a full certificate, without proof a shortened version. Usually the only cost for a typed or handwritten certificate is a stamped addressed envelope and an international reply coupon. For earlier certificates of civil registration the Departmental Archives should be contacted. State registration officially started in September 1792 but some registers may have started a little later.

French birth certificates give the name, address, profession, and age of the parents and the witnesses with their relationship to the child. Marriage certificates give parents, date and place of birth of both parties, profession and details, if any, of any previous marriage contract, also particulars of the witnesses. Death certificates give details of parents, date and place of birth, the existence of surviving husband or wife, plus particulars of the witnesses. The information about witnesses is valuable as they were frequently relations, often the father or mother concerned,

The actual records are called "DETENNAL TABLES", usually alphabetical, but sometimes chronological within each letter category. They cover of course a ten-year period. Names starting with 'DE' should be checked under D and the first letter of the second or even third word. (DE LA FORCE means 3 separate searches.) All possible variations must also be checked - this is most important and one should go armed with a checklist of variants. Parish registers may be in the Archbishops Archives or local major church but this is now less likely.

Other genealogical aids are CENSUS returns, military censuses for young men aged twenty, notaries archives, land registers and occasionally passport files. The major Bibliotheque will undoubtedly have many local histories, local genealogies and family histories not to be found elsewhere, usually on open shelves.

PARIS

There is no centralised registry in Paris comparable to the GRO at St. Catherine House in London: the major sources of information in Paris frequently insist on Readers Cards which in turn need proof of identity and 'seriousness of intent' as with the British Museum library and PROs in London. One really needs not only a passport but additionally a PRO card, or BML card with photograph, or an embassy letter.

- (a) The ARCHIVES NATIONALES: Muse'e de l'Histoire de France; Hotel de SOUBISE, 60 Rue des FRANCS - BOURGEOIS, 75003 (TEL 277-11-30, open 1400-1700 hours, closed on Tuesdays). They house the original EDICT of NANTES and the REVOCATION of NANTES, NAPOLEON's will, letters of Joan of ARC. The 175 miles of shelving for the Archives are in the adjacent Hotel de ROHAN, 87 Rue Vieille-du-Temple: it is also called the Hotel de STRASBOURG.
- (b) ARCHIVES de la SEINE, 71 rue du Temple, 75003 houses an official reconstituted index from many different sources. It takes a lot of patience and certainly proof of identity is needed. Only 10 items can be requested during a day.
- (c) A second reconstitution of indexed material is available at the Archives de la Seine, 30 Quai Henri IV, 75004. There are indexes of baptisms, marriages and burials up to 1860, also the decennial tables for all the Paris arrondissements (20) from 1860-1902. A fire in 1871 destroyed many of the Parisian records of registers and tables, hence the need for reconstituted indexes.
- (d) The GREFFE or Law Courts are at the PALAIS de JUSTICE, Bd. de PALAIS, 75002 (TEL 329-12-55) open 8.30-1900 but closed on Saturday and Sundays: it is a source for various certificates.
- (e) Probate records for Paris are available at the Archives de La Seine, 30 Quai Henri IV 75004.
- (f) Civil actions, testaments, marriage contracts, 'act of notoriety'. Consult the MINUTIER Central des NOTAIRES, 87 rue Vieille du Temple, 75003 (but readers ticket required from National Archives).

- (g) BIBLIOTHEQUE NATIONALE, 58 rue de Richelieu, 75002 has excellent genealogical and historical aids, books, manuscripts. Again lots of patience is needed. Admittance card needed, limited access per month.
- (h) The MAZARIN Bibliotheque, 25 Quai Conti, 75006 is another excellent reference library: no ticket needed, helpful staff.
- (i) National d'ART et de CULTURE, GEORGES-POMPJDOU, Place Georges POMPIDOU, 75004 has a good open reference library with genealogical/historical section.
- (j) American library, 10 rue du General-Carnon, 75007; BRITISH COUNCIL Library, 9 rue Constantine, 75007; (Bibliotheque du Centre)
- (k) The Protestant library, 54 rue de Saints-Pères, 7500 houses excellent Huguenot records.
- (l) Alliance Universelle, 45 rue de la Bruyère, 75011 houses Jewish records.
- (m) BIBLIOTHEQUE Historique de PARIS, 24 rue PAVEE, 75004 also has good sources and records.
- (n) There are also Armed Services records either at the Archives Nationales or in the Army or Naval archives.
- (o) BIBLIOTHEQUE de la SORBONNE, Services des Periodiques, 47 rue des Ecoles, 75230 and the CNRS Qentre de Documentation, Sciences Humaines, BPI4O-06, 75260 can also be consulted.

Other French sources

- (a) The MORMON church of Salt Lake City, Utah have opened a branch - Jean Pierre MASSELA, Soc. Genealogique, Rue des Epinelte-Bat 10, TORCY 77200 near Versailles. They started originally with 17 parishes in TOURS from 1550 to 1792 but have expanded considerably since then. The Mormon Church is at 5, ROND POINT de l' ALLIANCE , VERSAILLES. Eventually this will be a major genealogical source in France.
- (b) Directories BOTTIN, 28 rue du Dr FINLAY, 75015,; Paris have directories from 1797 covering the whole of France. They charge a small fee.
- (c) Centre d'Entraide Genealogique, 69 rue du Cardinal LEMOINE, Paris 75005 is the oldest genealogical society in France, or C/o M. PAUL CHASSAINT, 76 AV. FOCH, MONTRY 77450 ESBLY.
- (d) Chambre Syndicale des Genealogistes - Heraldistes de France, 74 rue des Saint-Pères, 75007 Paris will handle searchers' enquiries on a similar basis to A.G.R.A. in UK.
- (e) Lists of regional Family History Societies are available from most major libraries or from the Federation des Societes de Genealogie, 11 Boulevard PERSHING, 78000 VERSAILLES.
- (f) The BANQUE Nationale de PARIS issue superb, free 'Guides de l'art et de la nature' for each Departement. It is a misleading title since every small village in France is covered giving historical, genealogical and architectural information of a very high quality. A central double page map shows every town and village mentioned in the Guide. They are indispensable to the serious researcher in France. They are by Michel de la Torre, edited by BERGER-LEVRAULT, commissioned by B.N.P.
- (g) H. CAMANT, 51 rue des ROBINETTES, 65600 EAUBONNE are publishers of detailed genealogical books.
- (h) A specialist magazine for genealogical enquiries is 'CHERCHEURS et CURIEUX', 64 rue de

RICHELIEU, 75002 Paris.

It can be seen that French sources of genealogy and family history are very well developed. Comparisons are odious. Nevertheless the UK has certain advantages

- (1) The MORMON CFI in the UK is on a much greater scale than in France
- (2) The centralised Index of births, marriages and deaths at St. Catherine's House is a major asset; there is no equivalent in France
- (3) The probate records in the UK at Somerset House and the WILL rooms at PRO Chancery Lane are far ahead of the equivalent in Paris for scale and ease of access
- (4) The family history societies are greater in number in the UK than in France and much more sophisticated.

The three main advantages in France seem to be

- (1) the excellent departmental INVENTAIRE - SOMMAIRES; there is no equivalent in the UK on a similar basis, county by county.
- (2) the departmental historical archives published in book form are infinitely superior to any UK equivalent: the GIRONDE, GASCON and AUVERGNE series are classic examples, and
- (3) the quality of the local historians in France is truly remarkable: the Gascon writers expect to commence in the 8th or 9th centuries as a matter of course!

For the really professional researcher in France there are four publications which should be consulted. The National Archives in Paris have now published the definitive work on what is available and where to find it from

- (1) the State archives. It is called "Guide des Recherches sur l'histoire des Familles" by GILDAS BERNARD, 1981 and published by 'La Documentation Francaise', 29-31 Quai Voltaire, Paris 75340. It is in hardback about 200 pages and very well presented.
- (2) Another booklet is more modest but being in English is perhaps more practical. It is published by the Church of Latter Day Saints (the MORMONS) and entitled "Major Genealogical Record Sources in France Series G. No 1 1968"

Two more books must be mentioned for the professional genealogist.

- (3) ETIENNE ARNALDS three volumes "REPertoire de GENEALOGIES FRANCAISES IMPRIMEES" (Edition BERGER-LEVRAULT), lists many thousands of family names which are coded. Each code is then give a source. There are 50 pages of Sources with almost 1500 authors and books listed, all of them available in the BIBLIOTHEQUE Nationale de PARIS. A family name may have 1 or perhaps 10 references depending on how well-known or well-researched it was.
- (4) GASTON SAFFROY (Edition libraire Gaston SAFFROY, 4 rue Clement Paris VI) has published a series of 4 books "Bibliographie Genealogique Heraldique et Nobiliare de la France" which is perhaps even more detailed than E. ARNALD's.

For the historian, rather than the genealogist, the 'Archives Curieuses de l'Histoire de France', two series, by F. DAIYOU are truly fascinating. Starting from about 1540 they contain dozens of fragments of history, mainly revolving around the Paris Court and Parliament. They are not indexed and patience is required.

In this book the author found the stories of:

- (a) Pierre and the Duke of Alencon Conspiracy
- (b) The Sieur de FORTAN, Henri IV's mistress and the King of Spain's 10,000 Pistilles
- (c) Catherine of Medici's will leaving 4000 livres to Jean
- (d) Cardinal Richelieu's will leaving 6000 livres to the Sieur de FORT, etc.

Appendix II

LATIN CHARTES

Practically all the information in chapters 26-41 was found either directly or indirectly from the Cartulaire or Latin chartes of the major Abbeys and Monasteries in the areas of France covered by this book. "GALLIA CHRISTIANA" shows the French transcripts and the derivative Latin texts in the same volumes. Some of the more interesting Latin chartes which concern the Delaforce family are now shown.

- 833 "MOX INGELBERTUS FOSSATENSIS, Abbas, adductique exaele FOSATENSI fratres, qui novam instituerunt coenobiarcharum familiam, sub GAUSBERTI cuiusdam regimine, RORIGONIS ipsius germani anno 835. Audiendus nune abbas ODO, GLANNAFOLIENSE (ALLONES on river LOIRE) monasterium asserans a LUDOVICO IMPERATOR (King LOUIS le Debonaire, Charlemagnes son). FOSSATENSIS abbatis tutelae creditum. Devene runt postea Normanni" (Later they went to Normandy.) "INGELBERTUS" was probably "INGUELRAMUS" a version of "GUILHERMUS". "RORIGONIS" was probably "ROBERTUS".

This is one of the earliest of French chartes, GUILLAUME I and GAUSBERT were born about 820, the older sons of BERTRAND and BERTHE, Count of AGEN & BAZAS. Their sister married WULGRIN, Comte d'ANGOULEME and PERIGUEUX (or ANJOU and POITOU). Some fifty years later GUILLAUME I who was by then Comte de BORDEAUX, Duc de VASCONIE / Gascony married his daughter to GARCAS SANCHE Le COURBÉ the next Duke of Gascony.

This chart is the joker in the pack: The implication is that the family were in ANJOU almost a hundred years before they were 'discovered' in Bordeaux, Gascony and the principality of VERDUN.

- 880 The 'Extrait du CARTULAIRE de l'Abbaye de BEAULIEU', LIMOUSIN, in Gallia Christiana Book 2 shows the complete will of Achemarus, fifth Comte de QUERCY. He was also called AYMAR / AYMERIC and had a natural son called BERNARD. He left lands to FORSAM AMALGERIUS and mentioned several times lands at FAURCENSIS in VICARIA SPANIACENSI et NAVENSUM. See chapter 38 the Prince of VERDUN. (Source Book 3, p.279 Histoire Politique, Eccl. du QUERCY' by de CATHALA-COTURE.)
- 977 O. GAUBAN's Histoire de La Reole, Extrait du Cartulaire du PRIEURÉ conventuel de Sainte Pierre de La Reole (GIRONDE). " Incarnationis DCCCCLXXVII Ego GUMBALDUS (1) EPISCOPUS WASCOME et frater meus WILLELMUS SANCHII (2) DUX WASCONUM...locus dictus fuerit SQUIRS (the old name for LA REOLE) modernis temporibus REGULA (Latin for La Reole). ...exceptis illis de PAPEIRAN (PAREMPURE).. habitantes in terra de PAPERAN liberi sunt in omnibus que nascontur (born) in endam terra. Homini de LAVIZON (modern AVENSAN 30 km north of Bordeaux)e..William GARSIAS. Prepositus (lord) de CABANAC (modern TABANAC 24 km SE of Bordeaux) debit pro curare priorem et socios suos: item AIQUILMUS de FONTE VI denarios sportule (4) (to Church of Sancti AURELIANI). Amaneus de LOBENGT..ARNALDUS BERNARDI de TAURINAG facit hominum priori pro devalata pedagii mans de GERUNA (GARONNE river) et preterea pro communitate castris solvit...v solidos burdegalenses (Bordeaux pounds). Item Donatus Garsie (3) del BERNED et ejus successores debent assistere priori in iudicis prof endo quem teneat infra Regulam (La Reole). Dominus GIRUNDE et dominus de TAURINAG et dominus Del Bernel. Signum Garsie Nepotis: Rotgari iudicis; (judge): Atzan Amaneu: Seguini Vicecomitis: Areolidat Vicecomitis' Arnoldi Amaneu.

Guillaume Sanche (2) was Duke of Gascony and Comte de Bordeaux. GOMBAUT-SANCHE (1) his younger brother was Bishop of Gascony, Comte d'Agen & Bazas. DONAT GARSIE (3) was GARCIA DONAT, nephew of the Duke, and brother of AIQUILMUS = GUILLERMUS, Comte, Marquis de Gascoigne and first Prince of Verdun. The chartes main purpose was to identify taxes, or presents, each member of the family were making to Saint Peter and Saint AURILLAC.

989 ADELAIDIS FOURCHES, Vicecomtesse in diocese Toulouse/Narbans 'Testament' - will (Anecdote MARTEN, vol i, P.103).

1009 The Charte of the foundation of the Abbey of St. ORENTS of LA REOLE (GASCONY) has already been shown. It showed two GARCIA FORTO/1/S; GUILLELMUS: BRACHEUTTE' ARABI/ARIBERT: AURIOL and SANCIUS GARCIA. The towns of BARIS/BARS, ARRIMIO/ARTOMALO or St ARROMAN; St.DODE and LA REUL (Gascony).

1000 A. JOUGLARS Cartulaire de L'Abbaye du MAS-GRENIER (pays de VERDUN) has translated into French many of the original Latin chartes.

'En 1000 donation par FORTON GUILLAUME, a Saint-Pierre, Mas-Garnier a l'abbé HUGUES au moire (priest) ARDIQUO et 'a tous ses religieux de l'alleu d'ANNONAS (now called NONAS) avec les terres cultes et inclutles en dependant, y compris la fontaine: le tout confrontant le chemin qui tend vers GRANDSELVE (another major monastery). Le chemin tendant vers l'eglise de Saint-Martin de VIVIERS, les terres de l'abbaye et le ruisseau (stream) du LAMBON. Le donateur (donor) déclare dans ce contrat qu'il fait cette liberalité au monastère en expiation de la faute (crime) qu'il a commise en s'emparant de vive force de la personne de BERNARD qui était en sauvegarde dans ces murs! Bernard may well have been his brother or son. William, Prince de VERDUN showed remorse for Bernard's banishment to the sanctuary of the Abbey.

1005 "Donation par FORTON GUILLAUME, Vicomte et ARIBERT sa femme, a l'abbé HUGUES d'un bois à Grandselve."

1015 'FORTON GUILLAUME, vicomte de GIMOEZ fait donation à l'abbaye du MAS (Grenier), Hugues-abbaye.' "MANSUM-GARNERII HUIC FORTO GUILLELMO VICECOMES BENE MULTA CONCESSIT Ad ANNUM CIRCITER 1015 TEMPORE ROTBERTI REGIS. DONATION B. PETRO de CURTE (River Garonne) APOSTOLORUM PRINCIPI VIRGINEM DEI PARAM & S. GERONTIUM PATRONOS FECIT" (CURTE is modern CORDES near VERDUM) Source Gallia Christiana Book XIII p.113/4.

1030 Gift of "FORT de MEUREL et frater suvs (G)AZIO FORTE faciunt carta de uno Alodo qui est in pago Alaldigno in Freitmonte pro uno fronte 18 perticas uno latus 30 perticas adiofronte 18 perticas aho latus 30 perticas pro istam pretium qui dicitur VI solides et fecit FORTO Presbiter."

1060 'Donation par GUILLAUME ARNAL et ARNALD GARCY, chevaliers a Raymond, Abbe', et au monastere de Saint Pierre de la Cour de l'eglise de Saint LIZIER et de ses dependances, situées dans SAVANEZ à la priere du frere AYMARD qui vivait solitaire dans cette eglise. Cette donation fut confirmé par GUILLAUME (the Prince of Verdun) le jour de la chaire de Saint-Pierre, Phillipper étant ROI, Raymond Conte, et DURAND, eveque de Toulouse.'

- 1060 Cartulaire de St-Jean de St-MONT "Quam medietatem postem Abbas ipsius ecclesie MOREES (near NOGARO) RAIMUNDUS nomine dedit St. JOHANNES cum unico fiho nomine BERNARDO, cum vineis. Quod postea calum priavetunt FORTO WILHELMUS frater ejus et fihi ejus ARNALDUS & BERNARDUS deo volente, FORTONE WILELMO, supra dicto facto monacho dimissa est illa calumpnia (slander) omnibus illis et affirmata ut amplius non revivisceret. ARNALDUS de SORBEN, frater ejus, et ARNALDUS d'ORFES nepos (nephew) ejus calumpriantes imprimis hoc totem adfirmaverunt."
- 1060 "Sancto Johanni de Sancto-Monte, Ecc Sancta Maria de AREMBAUDIO datur (AIRE BORDERES = modern ARELE) notum fit omnibus - ego BERNARDUS FILIUS GUILIELMI & BRACHITAE UXORIS, per concilium (advice) uxoris meae ASCELINAE & PATRIS MEI ODONIS VICECOMITIS LOMANIE (Patris in this case was an honorary title) & BERNARDI, Comitis ARMANIACI (Armagnac) MONARCHI CLUNIACENSIS, cognomento TUMAPALERII & aliorum amicorum, donamus Deo & SW Joanni de Sancto Monte, Abbati HUGONI Cluniacensis (diocese of CLUNY), Eccle. S.MARIAE de AREMBODIO cum appenditus & c & post mortem sanctionis presbyteri, aliam ecclesiam de S. MARTINO de RICAU. Falta est carthula mense Octobri Feria v. Luna XXX scripta apud Sanctum-Montem, Phillippo Rege, Guilielmo Duce AQUITANIE & GUASCONIAM Gubernante, Ausciacum Civitatem archiepiscopo, Guilhermo, signum BERNARDI FORCENSIS & UXORIS ejus signum ODONIS vicecomitis Leomani, FORTIS, Comitis Ausciensis (Auch) Geraldi Comitis & Arnaldi Bernardi fratois ejus."
- 1063 Manuscrit de LAPLUME (nr Condom) Gallia Christiana "Noble BERNARD de FOURCES, BARON de ce Lieu donation ROMBOEUF" (nr. Villeneuve de MEZIN)
- 1080 Cartulaire of PROJANUS (SW of RISCLE). "Deinde Alodum (freehold) cum casalis

(This appears to be incomplete).

Appendix III

Spotting Delaforces in the Street

There are 'real' Delaforces and there are Caumonts. How do you know if you are one or the other? The Delaforce genes are very strong and this page shows representative examples:-



Patrick's family left:-

Victor	John
Henry	
Patrick	David



Clockwise from above:- James George Dullforce, George, Hettie, Eric, Ken Baldry, Kay & Doreen Stammers, later the family super-beauties.



Older family members confused Ken & Eric. They would have confused Patrick with both, if they had known him!



A most attractive portrait of Constance de Caumont la Force, painted about 1825, which clearly demonstrates, especially if one looks at her eyes & jawline, the difference between the Caumonts and the 'real thing'.

Appendix IV

by Ken Baldry

'Be fruitful, and multiply and, replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have domination...' Genesis I:28

Whatever happened to Gersinde?

...or many of the other people in the family trees above. I drew a line at about 1200 when researching the family trees which descended from the Gascon Dukes, as I tried to connect up the volume One material with the hints in the introduction. So I know what happened to Gersinde & it seems only fair to share this with you. There is otherwise, no pressing need to read from here to the end of this volume! Since the period I reviewed covered about 600 years, about 22 generations to be conservative, if each generation only replaced itself, one would be looking at 4,000,000 people but fortunately (sorry!), these people married into a small social & political circle & the criss-crossing of cousin marriages simplify matters considerably. Indeed, when I came to add Sancho Mitarra to the search, all his descendants I could trace married back into material I already had. Let us hope some of these were love matches & not just political or financial deals. Absolutely no apology is offered for the multiplicity of languages used! This is where this book goes into reverse, starting early and moving forward again:-

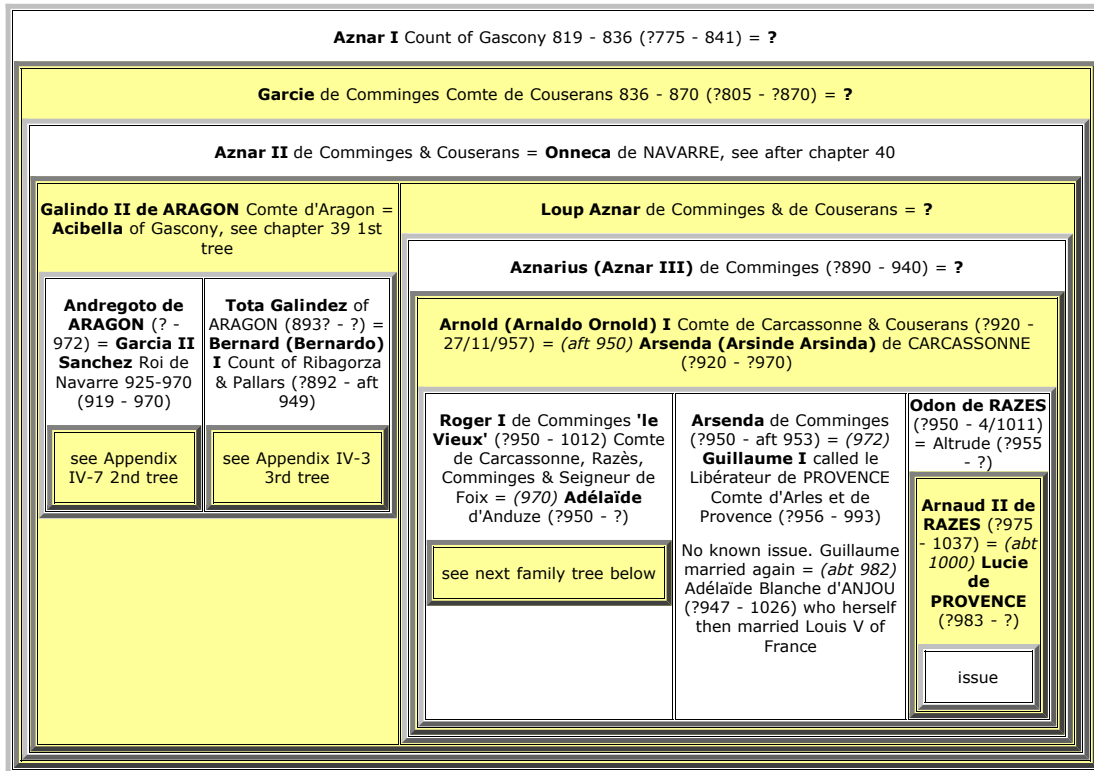
1. **Valtrude of Verdun**, the wife of Eudes of Gascony. This shows her ancestors. Interesting features are: Mummolin, who was one of the Moors settled on the South French coast. St Arnulf was born in Heristal, a suburb of Liège but both Metz & Heristal were in Austrasia. This is the same Arnulf whom we met in chapter 43 manipulating King Clothaire II. Valtrude's Verdun is the one where the World War I battle was fought, not the Delaforce Verdun-sur-Garonne. What was Baudgise doing in Carthage? Was he negotiating with, or fighting the Vandal administration? Since his father was a Moor, this seems possible.

Family of Valtrude of Verdun

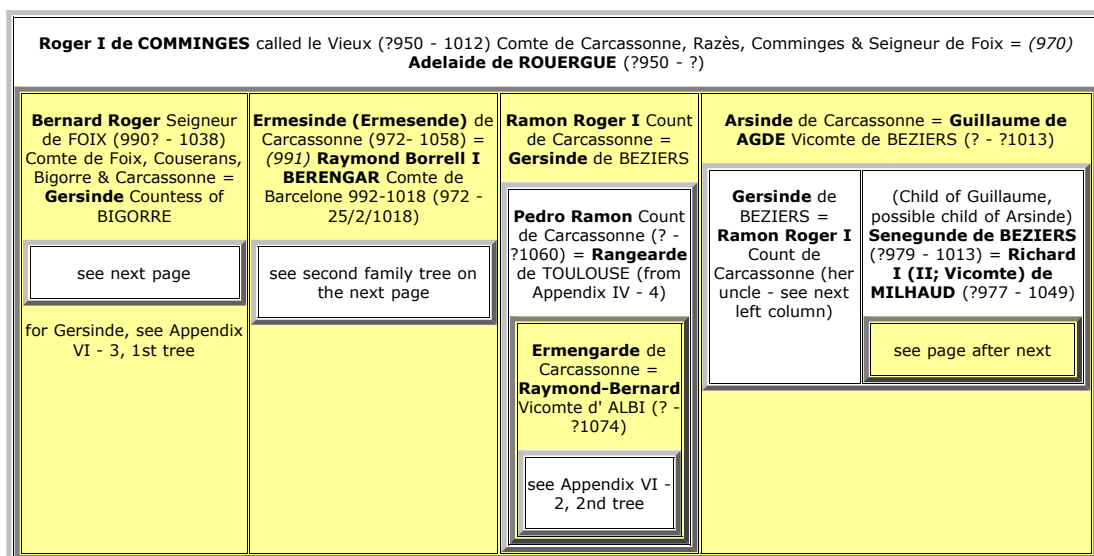
	Mummolin des Francs Ripuaires = sister of Aunulf Duke of Angouleme	Bodegisel I Duke of Swabia (509? - 581?) = Palatina de Troyes	Ansbertus the Senator of Schelde (?523 - ?570) = Blithilde of Cologne (?583 - ?603)	(parents of Oda)	
	Baudgise II Duke of AQUITAINE (?569 - 582 murdered Carthage) = 'St' Oda of Savoy (abt 562 - ?)		Arnold of the Schelde Bishop of Metz = Oda of SWABIA		
	'Saint' Arnulf Bishop of Metz (583 - 641) = Clothilde de Saxe (?583 - ?612)			(parents of Valtrude)	
(see family tree after chapter 40)	Walchigise of Verdun (611 - ?) = Valtrude				
Eudes (abt 646 - 735) = Valtrude of Verdun					

2. **Aznar**, the other son of Lope Sancho, who was himself, the son of Loup II & nephew of Adelic. His descendants became enmeshed with the families of Carcassonne and Foix. In the thirteenth century, these became leading supporters of the Cathar sect, which was brutally suppressed by the Catholic Church in collusion with the French monarchy's agenda to extend its power into the unruly South. Although the family usually married into the other families on either side of the Pyrenees, tentacles also extended into Lotharingia and England.

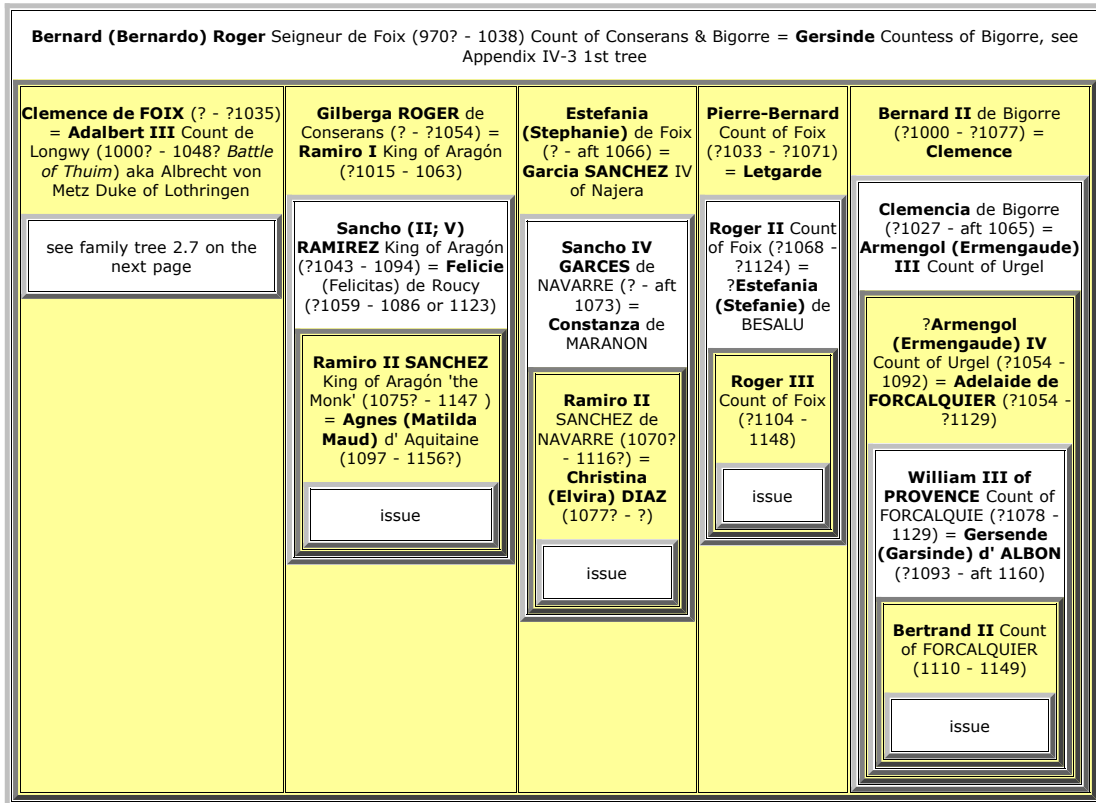
2.1 Tree 1



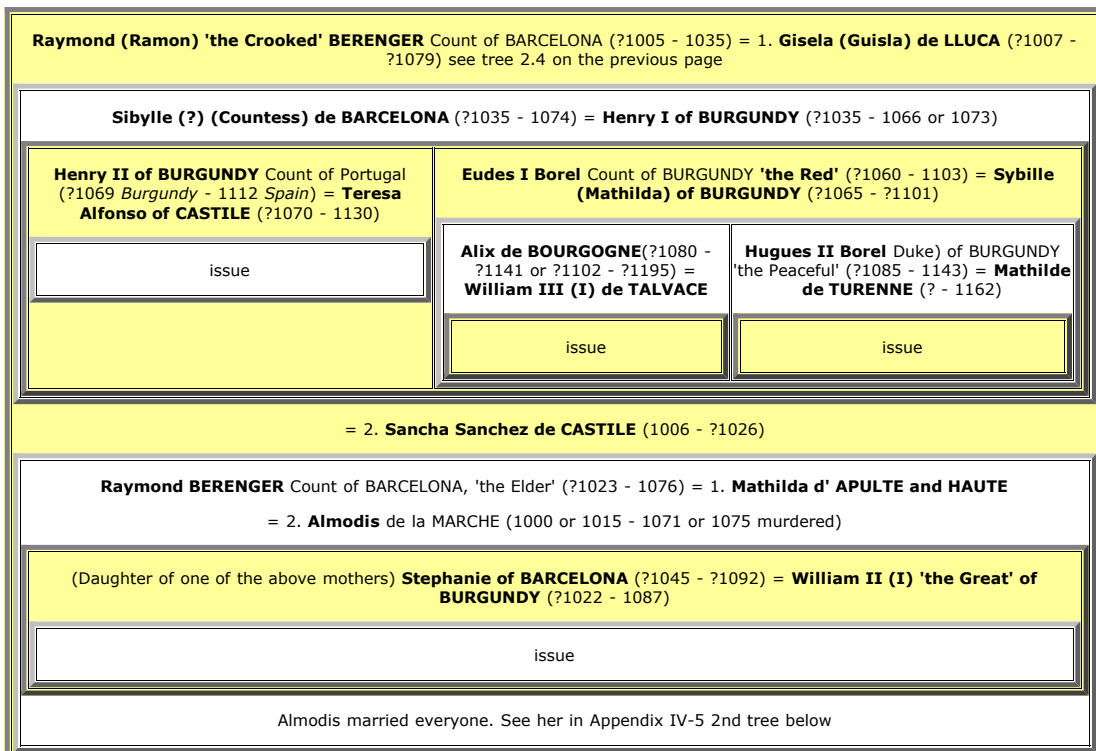
2.2 Tree 2 - Roger de Comminges & Adelaide de Rouergue. Rouergue is North of Carcassonne



2.3 Tree 3 - Bernard of Foix and Gersinde of Bigorre. Gersinde's roots follow in the next section. Foix is South-West of Carcassonne & East of Bigorre.



2.4 Tree 4 - Ermesinde & Raymond Borrell extending the family links South of the Pyrenees



2.5 Tree 5 - Raymond the Crooked & his two wives.

Raymond (Ramon) 'the Crooked' BERENGER Count of BARCELONA (?1005 - 1035) = 1. Gisela (Guisla) de LLUCA (?1007 - ?1079) see tree 2.4 on the previous page	
Sibylle (?) (Countess) de BARCELONA (?1035 - 1074) = Henry I of BURGUNDY (?1035 - 1066 or 1073)	
Henry II of BURGUNDY Count of Portugal (?1069 <i>Burgundy</i> - 1112 <i>Spain</i>) = Teresa Alfonso of CASTILE (?1070 - 1130)	Eudes I Borel Count of BURGUNDY ' the Red ' (?1060 - 1103) = Sybille (Mathilda) of BURGUNDY (?1065 - ?1101)
issue	Alix de BOURGOGNE (?1080 - ?1141 or ?1102 - ?1195) = William III (I) de TALVACE
	Hugues II Borel Duke of BURGUNDY 'the Peaceful' (?1085 - 1143) = Mathilde de TURENNE (? - 1162)
	issue
= 2. Sancha Sanchez de CASTILE (1006 - ?1026)	
Raymond BERENGER Count of BARCELONA, 'the Elder' (?1023 - 1076) = 1. Mathilda d' APULTE and HAUTE	
= 2. Almodis de la MARCHE (1000 or 1015 - 1071 or 1075 murdered)	
(Daughter of one of the above mothers) Stephanie of BARCELONA (?1045 - ?1092) = William II (I) 'the Great' of BURGUNDY (?1022 - 1087)	
issue	
Almodis married everyone. See her in Appendix IV-5 2nd tree below	

2.6 Tree 6 - Senegunde de Beziers & Richard de Milhaud

Senegunde de BEZIERS (?979 - 1013) = Richard Vicomte de MILHAUD (?977 - 1049)	
Richard de GIEVAUDIN Vicomte de MILHAUD (?1003 - ?1051) of GIEVAUDUN & de RODES (RODEZ) = Roxinde (Rixhilda) Dame of LODEVE (?1000 - 1062)	
Berenger II de GIEVAUDIN (?1029 - aft 1080) = Adele (Adyle Agnes) Heiress of CARLAT	
Gilbert I Vicount de MILHAUD (aft 1054 - ?1110) = Gerberga BERTRAND of PROVENCE (?1057 - ?1112)	Richard III de RODEZ
Dulce MILHAUD de GIEVAUDUN (?1095 - ?1128) = Raymond 'the Great' BERENGER (?1080 - ?1131)	
issue	Etiennette de GEVAUDAN (? - aft 1160) = Raymond I de BAUX (? - ?1150)
	issue

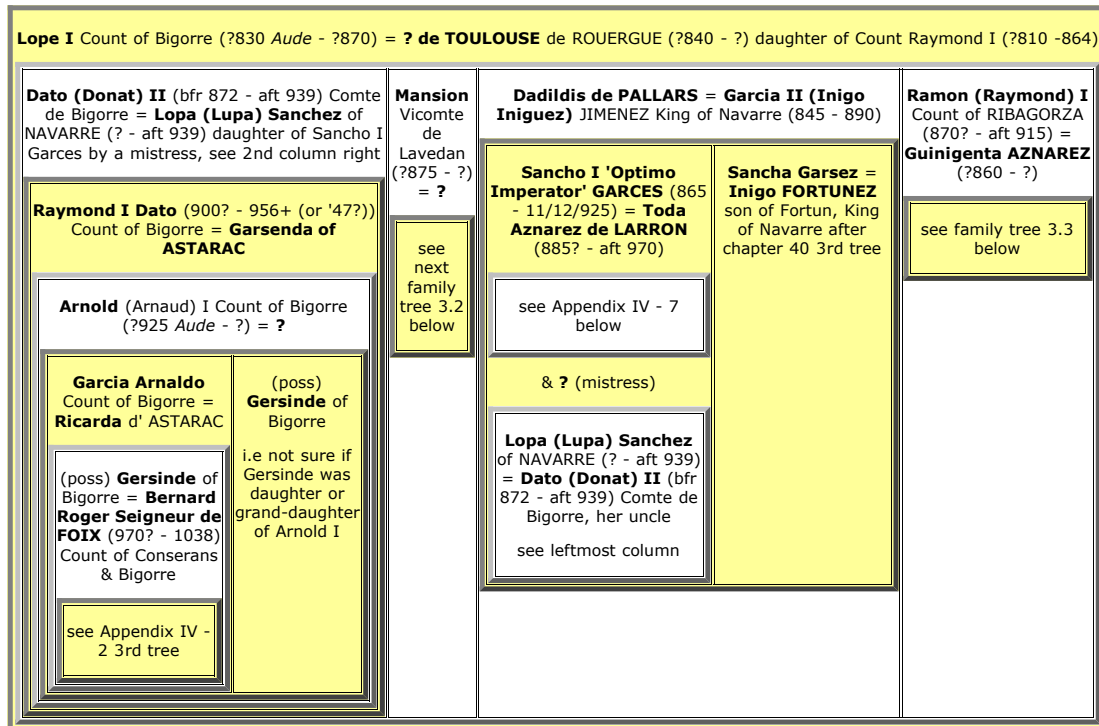
2.7 Tree 7 - Clemence de Foix & Adalbert of Longwy

Clemence de FOIX (? - ?1035) = Adalbert III Count de LONGWY (1000? - 1048? <i>Battle of Thuin</i>) aka Albrecht von METZ Duke of LOTHRINGEN									
Stephanie de LONGWY of BARCELONA (1035 - aft 1088) = William 'the Great' of BURGUNDY (? - 12/11/1087)									
Matilda (Sibylle)	Gisela	Raymond (? - 24/5/1107 <i>Grajal, Spain</i>) = (1087 <i>Toledo, Castile</i>) Urraca ALFONSEZ (1081 - 8/3/1125-26 <i>Saldana, Spain</i>) Queen regnant of Castile and León (1109-26)	Bertha	Eudes (? - bfr 1087)	Rainald II Comte de Macon (? - 1097 <i>on a Crusade</i>)	William (? - 1090)	Etienne I de Macon (? - 27/5/1102 <i>Askalon, Holy Land</i> Murdered)	Hugues de Besancon Archbishop of Besancon (? - 11/9/1101)	Guido , later Pope Callistus II (? - 13/12/1124)
		see Appendix IV 5th tree							

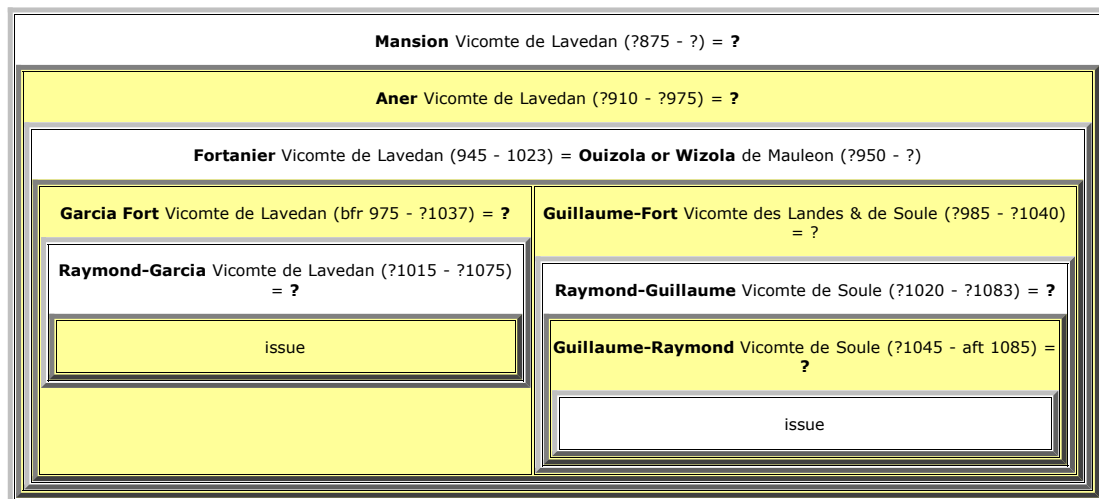
3. **Loup de Bigorre** was the grandson of Loup Centule, the son of Adalric. His father Donat Loupa married Faquila de Bigorre & picked up the county. Bigorre is the modern Tarbes, not a very attractive place, as little of the old town survives. To travel South through the county of Bigorre is to pass bosky fields of bounteous vegetation, which appear optically flat but with the magnificent backdrop of the Pyrenees. It must always have been a rich area, when wealth depended on agriculture.

3.1 **Tree 1 - Lope & some girl from Toulouse.**

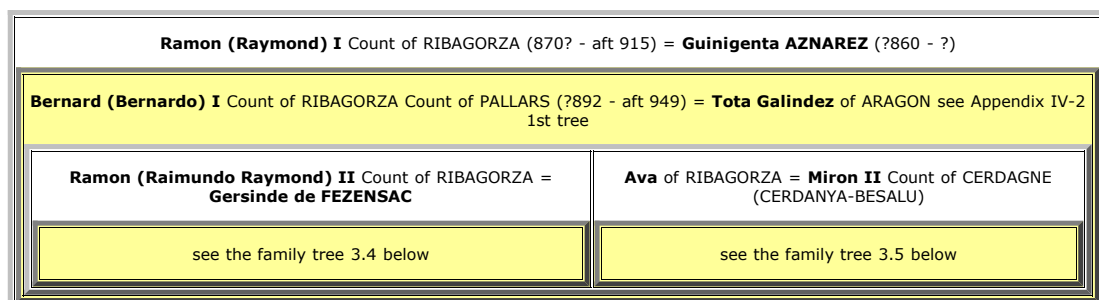
One wonders how their son Ramon became Count of Ribagorza, which is over the Eastern Pyrenees in Spain, a long, thin county going down towards Zaragoza.



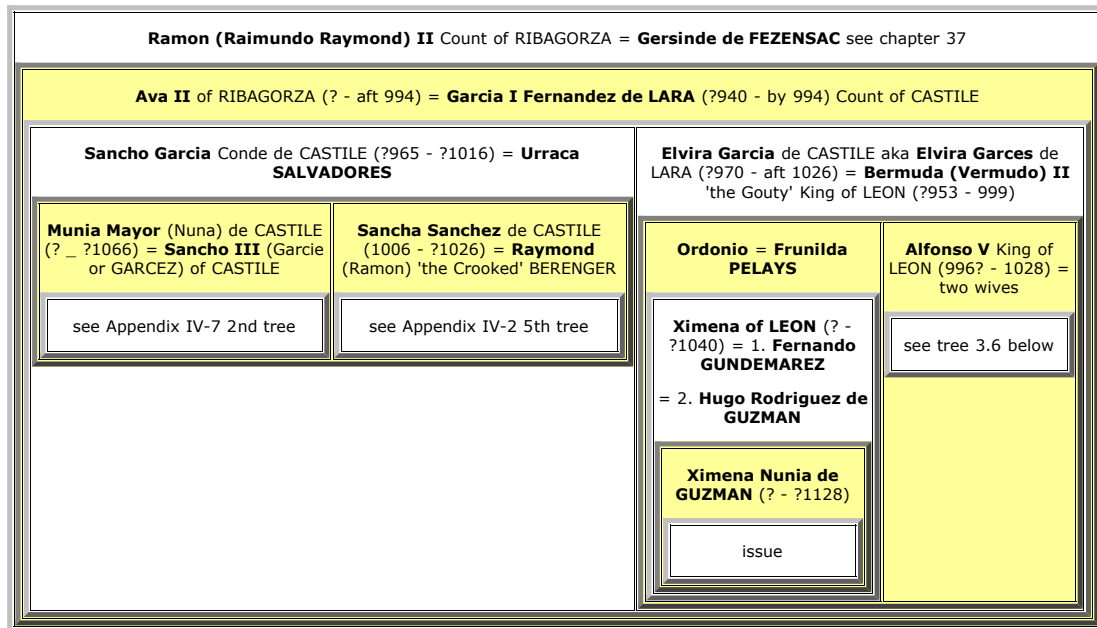
3.2 **Tree 2 - Lavedan** is in the Pyrenees. This line is full of Fort-names but they were dead ends.



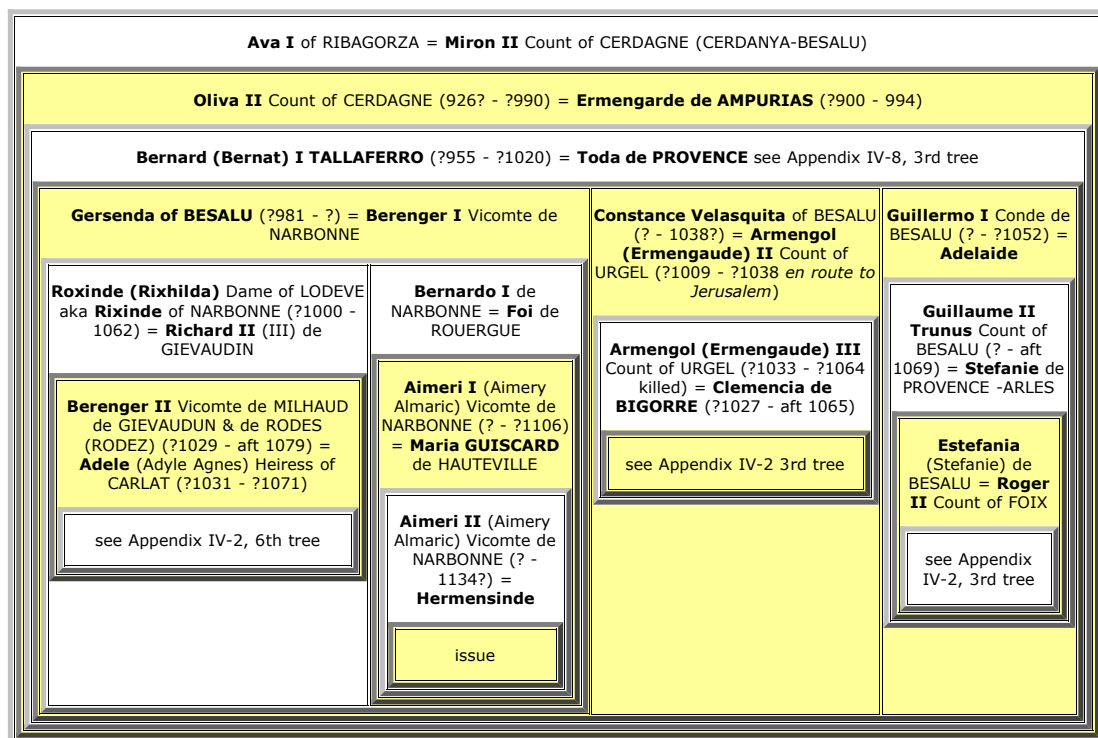
3.3 **Tree 3 - The Ribagorzans** marry back into the Fezensacs.



3.4 Tree 4 - Ramon of Ribagorza & Gersinde of Fezensac. Gersinde last appeared in chapter 37.



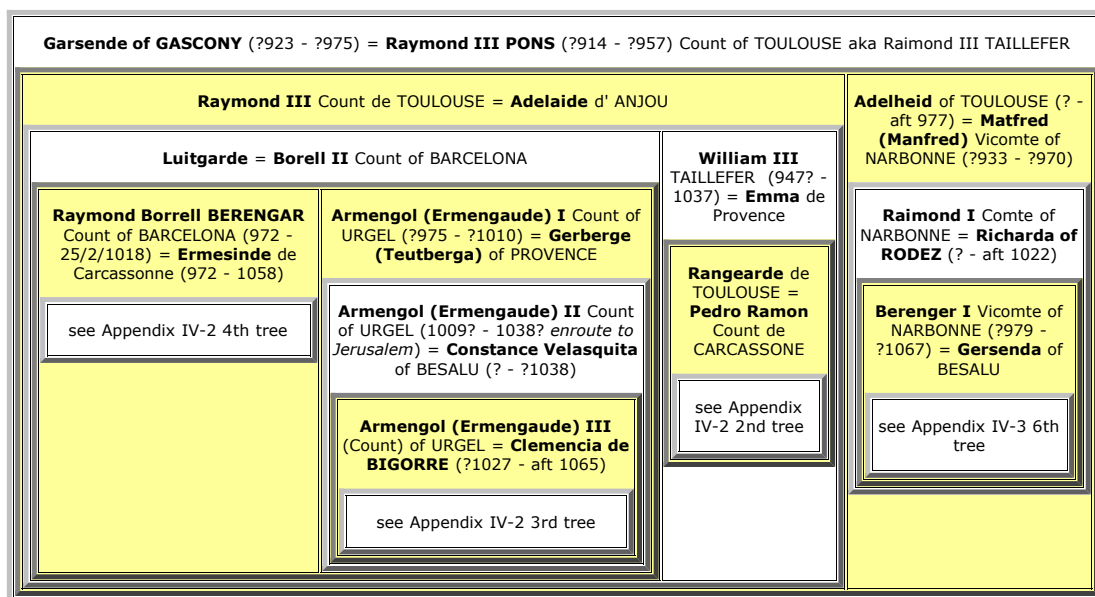
3.5 Tree 5 - Ava I of Ribagorza. There were two Avas. This is the earlier one. The later is seen on tree 4 in this section. She married Miron, Count of Cerdagne, a high plain surrounded by the Pyrenees East of Andorra and North of Ribagorza. Because of the various dynastic problems & wars much later in 1659, modern Cerdagne is French but completely surrounds a small piece of Spain around the town of Llivia.



3.6 **Tree 6 - Alfonso V & Elvira.** Deep in Spain, now. Their son Alphonso VI was deposed by his brother Sancho & had to flee to the Moorish court in Toledo but sister Urraca seems to have arranged the assassination of Sancho, whereupon Alphonso regained the monarchy & took Galicia from his other brother Garcia. He took on the Moors, initially successfully but they defeated him in the end. However, he gave an inspiring push to the Christian drive to get rid of the Moors. His general, known as 'El Cid' is more than legendary, modernising military strategy & tactics. Alphonso is credited in one source with also marrying Princess Agatha of England but this cannot be true, as the dates do not add up & I could find no record of Agatha (daughter of William the Conqueror) marrying anyone. His daughter Urraca Alfonsez is also interesting. We met her first husband in Appendix IV section 2, 7th tree. She was a Queen regnant. Her son Alphonso helped her divorce her 2nd husband, Alphonso of Aragon whom he eventually killed & Alphonso eventually succeeded her as monarch. At least, Alphonso of Aragon kept up the pressure on the Moors.

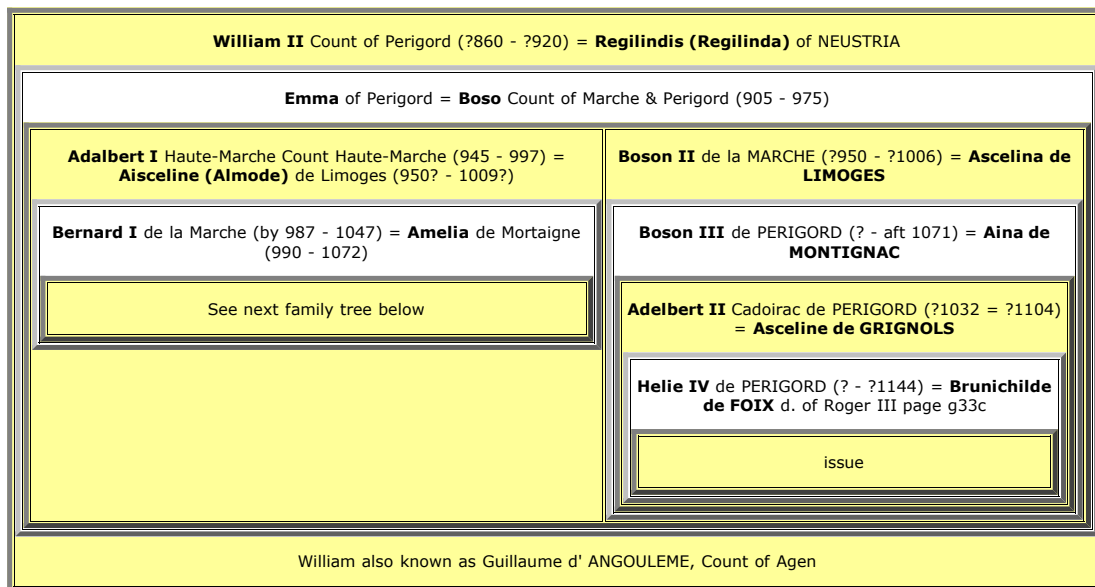
Alfonso V King of LEON (996? - 1028) = 1. Elvira Melendez GONZALES of GALICIA (?993 - 1022)	
Sancha Queen of LEON (1013? - 1067) = Ferdinand I 'the Great' King of CASTILE King of LEON (1011? - 1065)	
Alfonso VI 'the Brave' King of LEON (6/1040 - 20/6/1109 <i>Toledo</i>) = 1. Constance CAPET of BURGUNDY	Sancho II King of Castile (? - 1072 <i>Zamora</i> assassinated)
Urraca ALFONSEZ Queen (regnant) of Castile & Leon (1081 - 8/3/1126 <i>Saldana, Spain</i>) = 1. Raymond (Raimond) of BURGUNDY (see Appendix IV - 2 7th tree)	
Alphonso VII King of Castile & Leon	
= 2. (1109 - 1114 <i>div</i>) Alfonso I of Aragón (? - 1134 by Alphonso VII in battle) = 3. Pedro Gonzalez de Lara (may not have actually married)	
Alfonso VI = 2. (1074) Agnes of AQUITAINE & POITOU (?1052 - between 1078, 1110) daughter William VIII, Duke of Aquitaine	
Teresa Alfonso of Castile & Leon Queen of PORTUGAL (?1070 - 1130) = Henry II of BURGUNDY (1069? <i>Burgundy</i> - 1112 <i>Spain</i>)	
see Appendix IV - 2 5th tree	
Alfonso VI = 3. Zaida (Isabella) of DENIA, a Moor	
Sancha de CASTILE (?1100 <i>Toledo</i> - by 1125) = Rodrigo 'El Franco' Gonzales de LARA	Elvira Alfonsez de CASTILE (1102? - 1136) = 1. Roger II 'the Great' GUISCARD of NAPLES
issue	Constance de HAUTEVILLE (by 1154 - 1198) = Henry VI Holy Roman Emperor (1165? - 1197)
	issue
	= 2. Raymond IV Count Toulouse (1042? - 1105)
Alfonso V = 2. Urraca Garcés (Garcia?) of NAVARRE	
see Appendix IV - 7 2nd tree	

4. **Garsende of Gascony.** She was the daughter of Garcia Sanchez 'Le Courbe' Duke of Gascony, see the family tree at the end of chapter 39. She married into the the similarly independent-minded county of Toulouse. There are clearly, bits missing from this tree.

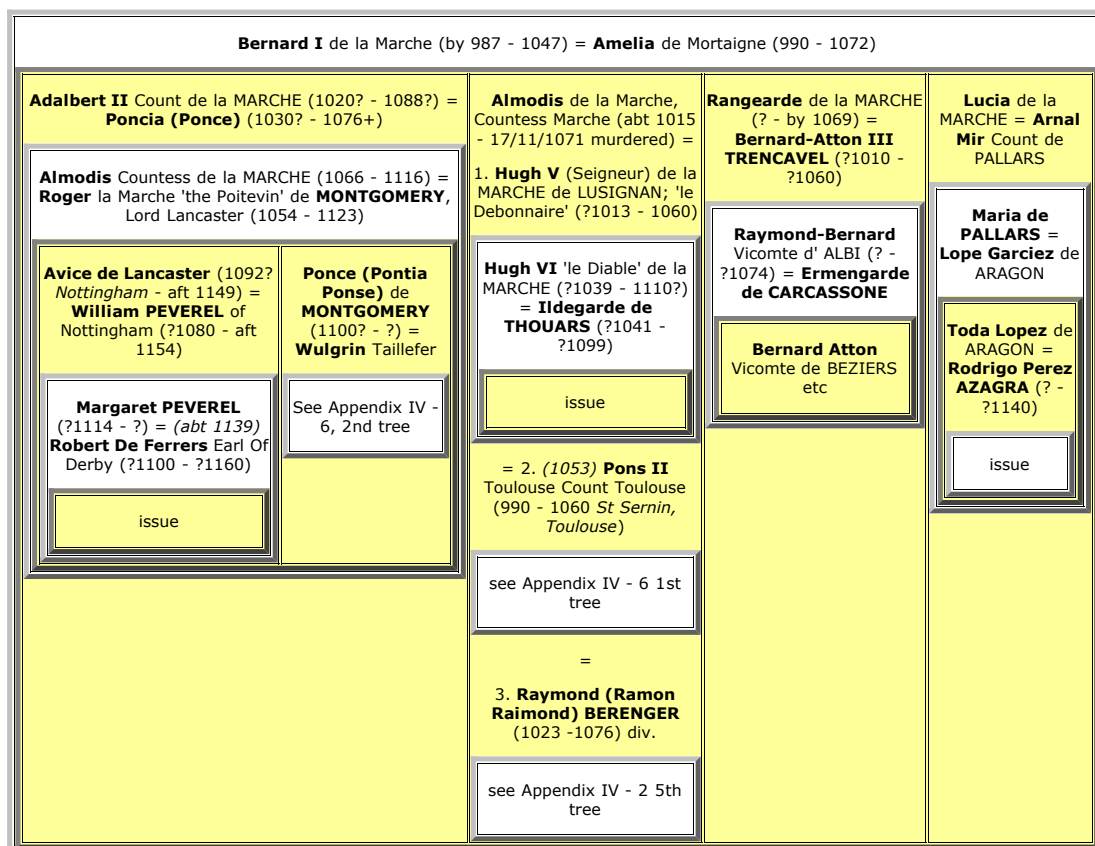


5. **William II Count of Perigord.** This apparently unexciting family tree of the son of Roselinde d’Agen & thus, brother-in-law of ‘Le Courbe’, contains much of the cousin-marriage glue that holds these families together, including the much-married (& ultimately murdered) Almodis de la Marche. Note that there are two Almodis’, the younger marrying Roger de Montgomery. The Trencavels also marry in. They were to be of much interest during the Cathar period, which was a little later than the remit I had given myself in the search for the Delaforces.

5.1 **Tree 1 - William & Regilindis**

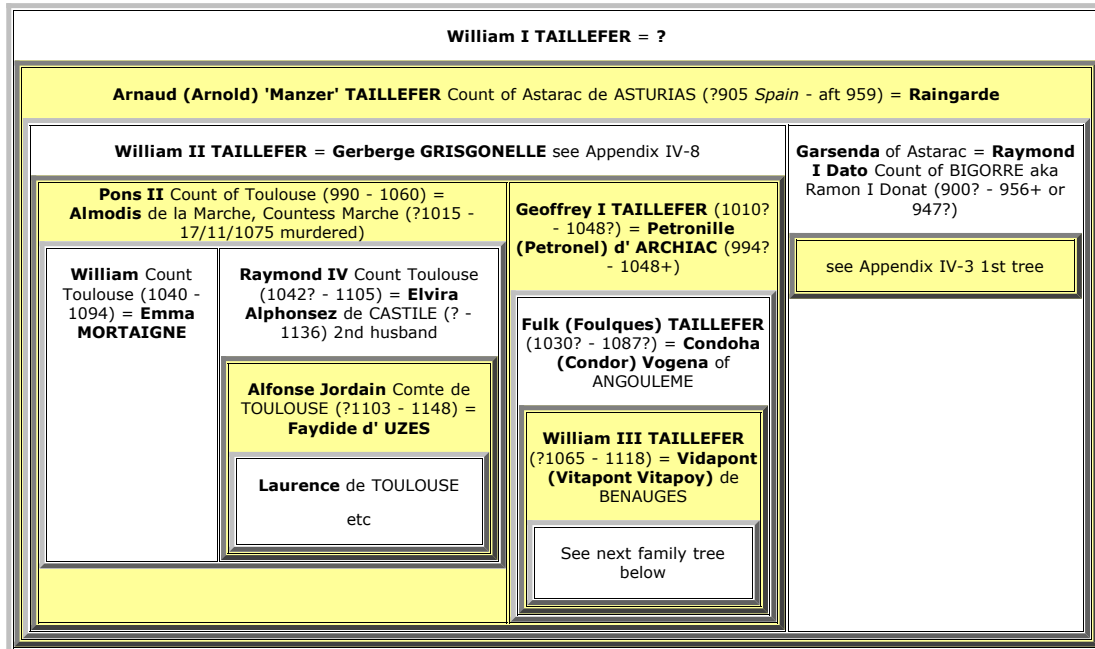


5.2 **Tree 2 - Bernard & Amelia.** Introducing Almodis the much-married.

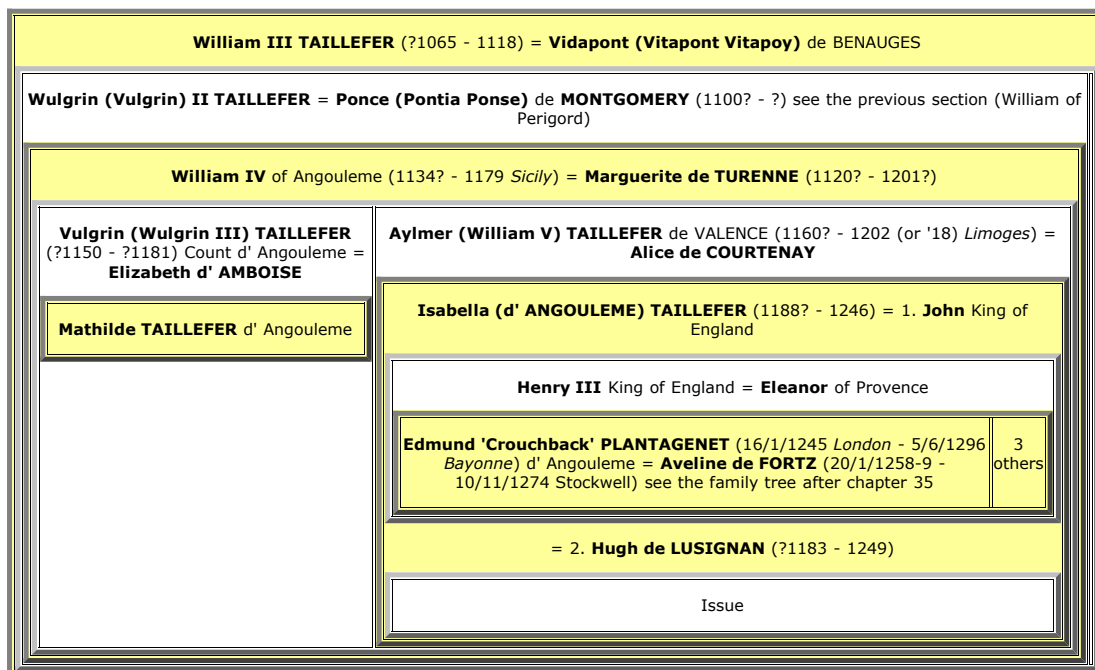


6. **The Taillefers - William I Taillefer** and his family. He was the grandson of Roseline d'Agén, the daughter of Dhoude of Gascony (see after chapter 39). This tree is interesting because, apart from the usual criss-cross of cousin marriages, including the much-married Almodis de la Marche, we have Raymond IV of Toulouse, one of the leaders of the First Crusade, the Queen of King John of England & his grandson Edmund Crouchback marrying back into the Delaforces, to Aveline de Fortz, one of the mysterious Albermales of chapter 35.

6.1 **Tree 1 - William.** While his son Arnaud was big in Spain, the family soon put out marriage tentacles back into southern France

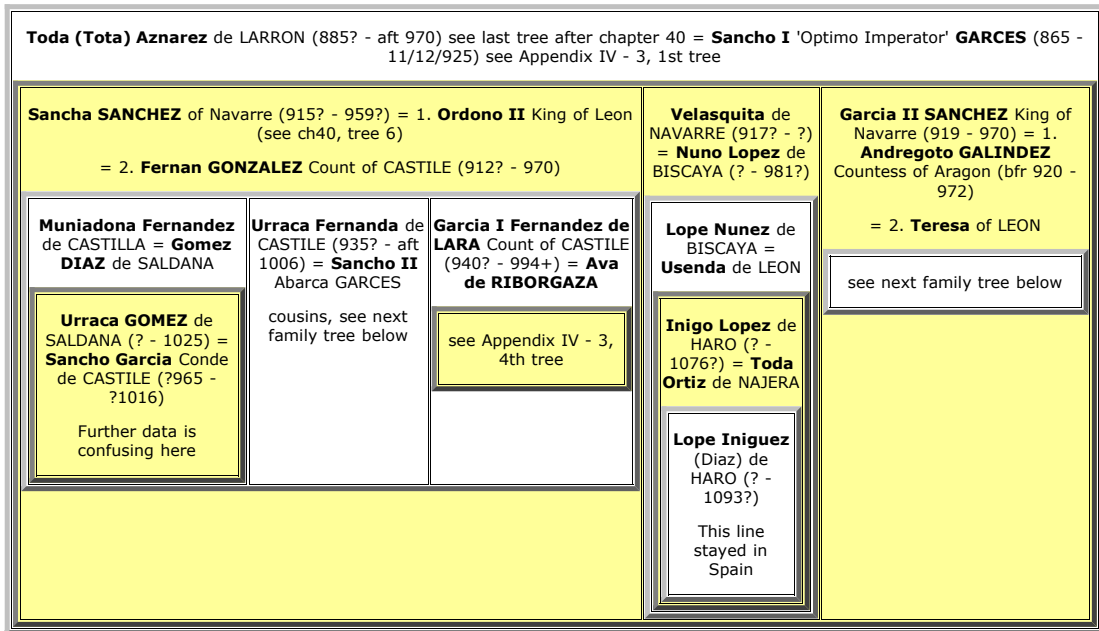


6.2 **Tree 2 - William III & the English connexion**



7. **Sancho I Garces 'Optimo Imperator' and Toda Aznarez de Larron.** We met Sancho in chapter 45, extirpating the Banu Qasi. Toda was the daughter of Fortun, the King of Navarre who later became a monk. His wife, Aurea (chapter 45) was descended from Mohammed the Prophet & thus, so was Toda.

7.1 Tree 1 - Sancho & Toda



7.2 Tree 2 - Garcia II Sanchez, Andregoto Galindez & Teresa of Leon

Garcia & his father carved out the Kingdom of Viguera for Teresa's son, at her insistence but it fitted in with the Optima Imperator's grand strategy, see chapter 45.

